TRUE COPY

[redacted]
West Richland, Wash.
Mar. 31, 1965

b6
b7C

J. Edgar Hoover
Director of the Fedral Bureau of Investigation

Dear Mr. Hoover,

Knowing that you are an extremely busy man, I will make this as brief as possible.

Just lately my husband and I have become aware of the Soviet Conspiracy to take over our Country. We read with great interest and alarm your book, "Masters of Deciet." We have not had time to read all of your works, but have read several different books, pamphlets, etc. The story is the same.

We feel that we cannot sit by and watch and yet we cannot do very much alone. This is the reason for this letter. We would appretiate very much your personal opinion of the John Birch Society. I hope this is not making too much of a demand on your time but it is important to us. It seems to be an effective movement against the Communists, but we would like to investigate it thoroughly before we consider membership or support of any type. Any information or advice would be greatly appreciated. Enclosed is a self addressed, stamped envelope for your convenience. Thank you & God bless you in your wonderful work.

Sincerely, [redacted]

1 ENCLOSURE

KENNEWICK, WASH. APR 5 AM 1965

ACK. 4/12/65 WAM 8

REC- 44

62-104401-2482

8 APR 13 1965

[redacted]

[redacted]

West Richland, Wash.
Mar. 31, 1965

J. Edgar Hoover
Director of the Fedral Bureau of Investigation

b6
b7C

Dear Mr. Hoover,

Knowing that you are an extremely busy man, I will make this as brief as possible.

Just lately my husband and I have become aware of the Soviet Conspiracy to take over our Country. We read with great interest and alarm your book, "Masters of Deceit". We have not had time to read all of your works, but have read several different books, pamphlets, etc. The story is the same.

We feel that we cannot sit by and watch ~~and~~ yet we Cannot do very much alone. This is the reason for this letter. We would appreciate very much your personal opinion of the John Birch Society. I hope this is not making too much of a demand on your time but it is important to us. It seems to be an effective movement against the Communists, but we would like to investigate it thoroughly before we consider membership or support of any type. Any information or advice would be greatly appreciated. Enclosed is a self addressed, stamped envelope for your convenience. Thank you & God bless you in your wonderful work.

Sincerely,

[redacted]

62-104401-2482
ENCLOSURE

CORRESPONDENCE

REC- 44

62- 104401 - 2482

April 12, 1965

b6
b7C

[redacted]

West Richland, Washington

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of April 5th, with enclosure, has been received, and I want to thank you for your kind sentiments. I am glad you found my book, "Masters of Deceit," to be of interest.

While I would like to be of assistance to you and your husband, information contained in the files of the FBI must be maintained as confidential in accordance with regulations of the Department of Justice. In view of this, I am sure you will understand why I cannot comment concerning the organization about which you inquired, other than to advise you that the John Birch Society has not been investigated by this Bureau.

I am enclosing some material which I hope you will find of interest, as well as the envelope which you so thoughtfully forwarded.

Sincerely yours,
J. Edgar Hoover

MAILED 5
APR 12 1965
COMM-FBI

RECD-READING ROOM
FBI
APR 17 3 34 PM '65

Enclosures (6)

Time For Decision
Let's Fight Communism Sanely!
Faith in God--Our Answer to Communism
Time of Testing
The US Businessman faces theSSoviet Spy
Correspondent's envelope

NOTE: Bufiles reflect no information identifiable with correspondent and her return envelope was received without a stamp. WAM:cs (3) ~~(Continued next page.)~~

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

edm

[redacted]

Stamford, Connecticut

Mar. 31, 1965

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Justice Department
Washington, D.C.

Ord. on copy

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I am quite concerned about a statement that is attributed to you as reported in the Washington Post and a Catholic magazine. (The Ave Maria, I believe) The statement implied that you said you had "no use for Robert Welch either."

Is it possible to send me some kind of a verification of such a statement?

I have studied the Communist Conspiracy for over 3 years now and I am quite familiar with your excellent material regarding the phases of the threat to our country.

Is it a policy of the FBI

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. DeLoach
Mr. Casper
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. Felt
Mr. Gale
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Tele. Room
Miss Holmes
Miss Gandy

b6
b7C

EXP. PROC.
30 APR 5 1965
31

REC-40 62-104401-2483

25 APR 9 1965

CORRESPONDENCE

to make specific suggestions as to what group action one can take that will lead us in the right direction without wasting valuable time or perhaps mis-leading us and our efforts?

Is it safer to work as individuals with a few friends who understand the conspiracy rather than to join any known anti-communist group?

I am very concerned and thus eager for a reply. Please advise me.

Sincerely,

[redacted]

b6
b7C

25 DIRECTOR

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. DeLoach
Mr. Casper
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. Felt
Mr. Gale
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Tele. Room
Miss Holmes
Miss Gandy

Mar. 31, 1965

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Justice Department
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I am quite concerned about a statement that is attributed to you as reported in the Washington Post and a Catholic magazine. (The Ave Maria, I believe.) The statement implied that you said you had "no use for Robert Welch either."

Is it possible to send me some kind of a verification of such a statement?

I have studied the Communist Conspiracy for over 3 years now and I am quite familiar with your excellent material regarding the phases of the threat to our country.

Is it a policy of the FBI to make specific suggestions as to what group action one can take that will lead us in the right direction without wasting valuable time or perhaps mis-leading us and our efforts?

Is it safer to work as individuals with a few friends who understand the conspiracy rather than to join any known anti-communist group?

I am very concerned and thus eager for a reply. Please advise me.

Sincerely,

[redacted]

b6
b7C

COPY:nm

April 8, 1965

62-104401-2483

REC. 40

[redacted]

Stamford, Connecticut

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of March 31st has been received and I am glad that you found our literature to be of interest.

With respect to your inquiry, in a recent press interview, I stated I have little respect for Robert Welch in view of his absurd statement linking former President Eisenhower, former Secretary of State John Foster Dulles and Allen Dulles, former Director of the Central Intelligence Agency, with the Communist Party.

While, as a matter of policy, I do not make recommendations regarding any specific organization with which individuals may desire to become affiliated, I am enclosing some material which contains suggestions all of us can use in combating the evil communist conspiracy.

MAILED 19
APR 5 - 1965
COMM-FBI

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

Enclosures (5)
Let's Fight Communism Sanely!
Time for Decision
The U. S. Businessman Faces the Soviet Spy
Communism--The Incredible Swindle
4-17-62 Internal Security Statement

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles.

WAM:ems (3)

69 APR 16 1965

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

4714

b6
b7C

APR 8 4 29 PM '65
FBI
SEC'D-READING ROOM

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. DeLoach
Mr. Casper
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. Felt
Mr. Gale
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Tele. Room
Miss Holmes
Miss Gandy

[redacted]
Bronx 65, New York
April 7, 1965

Director J. Edgar Hoover
Department of Justice
Washington 25, D. C.

b6
b7C

Dear Mr. Hoover:

As a patriotic American who loves his Country dearly, let me take this opportunity to tell you how much respect and admiration this Country feels for you.

We back you 100% on any stand you take, because we know from past experience, you always had our Country's interest at heart. There aren't too many public officials who we can count on these days to denounce the communist menace. I guess they need all the votes they can get.

You are doing a great job (not according to the communists). Keep up the good work. You are our Number 1 force against Communism, and every time they scream about you and the F.B.I., you must feel you are doing an A-1 job.

Would you please give me some information regarding the John Birch Society? Is it a patriotic, anti-communist organization? Is it true that the Society was investigated thoroughly and found to be O.K? There are so many things said about it that I thought your opinion would clear up all the confusion concerning the Society. I would appreciate any comments on the above.

In addition to the above, please send me the "Report of Harlem Riots."

Sincerely,

[redacted]

EXP. PROC.
30 APR 8 1965

REC-111

62-104401-2484

16 APR 1965
13

CORRESPONDENCE
PRESS REC. UNIT

ack
4-12-65
JRP: lsg

April 12, 1965

62-104401-2484

[redacted]

Bronx 65, New York

Dear [redacted]

I have received your letter of April 7th expressing approval of our work as well as kind sentiments in my behalf. It was thoughtful of you to make your views known and your support is a source of encouragement to all of us in the FBI.

In response to your inquiry, I would like to point out that information contained in our files must be maintained as confidential in accordance with regulations of the Department of Justice. In view of this, I am sure you will understand why I cannot comment as you desire. For your information, this Bureau has never investigated the John Birch Society.

I am enclosing, as you requested, a copy of a report concerning riot situations which occurred within the United States last summer.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

MAILED 5
APR 12 1965
COMM-FBI

Enclosure
NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles.
JRP:lsg (3)

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

APR 21 1965
MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

b6
b7C

APR 12 2 53 PM '65
FBI
REC'D-READING ROOM

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. DeLoach
Mr. Casper
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. Felt
Mr. Gale
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Tele. Room
Miss Holmes
Miss Gandy

J. E. Hoover
Washington, D.C.

April 8/65

Dear Sir:

I have read your book "Masters of Deceit." I was very impressed by it and alarmed also.

My son is a member of the John Birch Society. A few of my neighbors insist it is a subversive organization. What are your views of the John Birch Society? Is it on your subversive list? Please give me any information you can concerning the John Birch Society, so I can advise my son as to whether he should continue his membership in this organization.

EXP. PROC.
~~34 APR 9 1965~~ 34

Thank you very much

REC-120
62-104401-2485

[redacted]

APR 9 1965

Cape Coral, Florida

[redacted]

CAPE CORAL, FLORIDA

ack 4/12/65
K.S. Jr.

TC 4/12/65

CORRESPONDENCE

b6
b7C

TRUE COPY

April 8/65

J. E. Hoover
Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir:

I have read your book "Masters of Deceit." I was very impressed by it and alarmed also.

My son is a member of the John Birch Society. A few of my neighbors insist it is a subversive organization. What are your views of the John Birch Society? Is it on your subversive list? Please give me any information you can concerning the John Birch Society, so I can advise my son as to whether he should continue his membership in this organization.

Thank you very much.

[redacted]
Cape Coral, Florida

[redacted]
(CAPE CORAL, FLORIDA)

b6
b7C

ack 4-13-65
[illegible]
4/12/65
[illegible]

8/tls

[illegible]

RA

62-104401-2485

REC-120

April 13, 1965

[redacted]

Cape Coral, Florida

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of April 8th has been received, and I was glad to learn that you found my book, "Masters of Deceit," of interest.

With regard to the John Birch Society, I am unable to comment in the manner you have indicated since the FBI being an investigative agency of the Federal Government neither makes evaluations nor draws conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. Also, information contained in FBI files is confidential and available for official use only, pursuant to regulations of the Department of Justice. I regret it is not possible to be of help to you in this instance but trust you will understand the reasons for the above policy. You may be interested to know that this Bureau has never investigated this group.

May I suggest, however, that in your personal evaluation of the merits of any organization you give careful consideration to its objectives and whether they are being achieved through orderly, legal procedures.

Enclosed is some literature I hope you will find helpful.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

MAILED 5
APR 13 1965
COMM-FBI

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

Enclosures (5)

KLS:pem
(3)

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

(See Enclosures & NOTE next page)

b6
b7C

APR 12 4 21 PM
REC'D-READING ROOM
FBI

[redacted]

b6
b7C

Enclosures (5)
Our Heritage of Greatness
Communism--The Incredible Swindle
Deadly Duel
The FBI's Role in the Field of Civil Rights
U. S. News and World Report, 12-21-64

NOTE: There is no record of correspondent in Bufiles.

62-104401-2486

CHANGED TO

62-110923-7

MAY 10 1966

mt VOP

TRUE COPY

College Park, Georgia
April 11, 1965

J. Edgar Hoover, Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir:

Please send to me any information available on the John Birch Society. I realize how busy you must be so any information would be greatly appreciated.

Thank you,

/s/ [redacted]

b6
b7C

Address per Envelope:

[redacted]
College Park, Georgia

EX 110

REC- 24 62-104401-2487

APR 19 1965

College Park, Georgia
April 11, 1965

J. Edgar Hoover, Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir:

Please send to me any information available on the John Birch Society. I realize how busy you must be so any information would be greatly appreciated.

Thank you,

[redacted]
College Park, Georgia

[redacted]

b6
b7C

ITC klf
4-15-65

ack 4-16-65
SAW/klf

mml

CORRESPONDENCE

EX 110
REC- 24 62-104401-2487

April 16, 1965

b6
b7C

College Park, Georgia

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of April 11th has been received.

In response to your inquiry, I must advise that information contained in the files of the FBI is confidential and available only for official use, pursuant to regulations of the Department of Justice. We have not, however, investigated the John Birch Society.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

MAILED 5
APR 16 1965
COMM-FBI

APR 16 2 20 PM '65
REC'D-READING ROOM
FBI

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles.

SAW:kcf (3)

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

APR 23 1965

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

MANKATO CAMPUS OF MOUNT MARY COLLEGE
GOOD COUNSEL HILL
MANKATO, MINNESOTA

April 10, 1965

Federal Bureau of Education
Washington, D.C.

Dear Sir:

I am working on an objective presentation of the John Birch Society.

Will you kindly send me pertinent material on this Society as a social and political influence in our American system.

Thank you for any material you may send me.

Sincerely yours,

[redacted]

b6
b7C

EX-102

REC- 11 62-104401-2488

8 APR 19 1965

CORRESPONDENCE

MANKATO CAMPUS
MOUNT MARY COLLEGE
GOOD COUNSEL HILL
MANKATO, MINNESOTA

RA

62-104401-2488

REC-11

April 16, 1965

EX-102

[redacted]

b6
b7C

Mankato Campus
Mount Mary College
Good Counsel Hill
Mankato, Minnesota

My dear [redacted]

Your letter of April 10th has been received, and it was thoughtful of you to write.

In response to your inquiry, I would like to point out that information contained in our files must be maintained as confidential in accordance with regulations of the Department of Justice and is available for official use only. I am sure you will understand the reason for this policy. For your information, this Bureau has not investigated the John Birch Society.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

APR 16 2 21 PM '65
RECD-READING ROOM
FBI

NOTE: There is no record of correspondent in Bufiles.

JRP:djg
(3)

MAILED 5
APR 16 1965
COMM-FBI

APR 26 1965

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

[redacted]

CHESTER PA

PHILADELPHIA, PA.
PM
12 APR 3A
1965

b6
b7C

To - Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Go The F.B.I
Washington 25 D.C.
(Personal)

62-104404-2489

ack 4-20-65
Dal/des

ENCLOSURE

ENCLOSURE ATTACHED

EX-103

18 APR 21 1965

15

TWO REVOLUTIONS AT ONCE

by

Robert Welch

The farmer had seen many pictures of a giraffe. But he simply refused to believe them. His insistence that the giraffe was purely a product of somebody's mischievous imagination was repeated until it became an obsession with him. Then one day, while the circus was in town, a giraffe slipped his moorings and eventually wound up out in the country, hungrily grazing the top leaves of a tree in this farmer's front yard. Just as several attendants from the circus, and a number of excited neighbors, were closing in on the scene, one such neighbor dashed into the house through the back door. In urgent tones he explained what was happening. Reluctantly, the farmer came out of his front door and took a good look at the whole tableau, including the browsing giraffe only ten feet away. "Pfui," said the farmer, turning on his heels and going back into the house, "what a lot of nonsense over nothing. I still say that there ain't no such animal."

Unlike the farmer in the above fable, a preponderant majority of the American people will not even take a good look at the beast known as Communism; not even when that beast has gone on a vicious and dangerous rampage right in their own yard. When we begin these pages with two or three statements of simple and historical truth, many good people whose minds we would like to reach will immediately drop the pamphlet in the wastebasket. They have now acquired such a vested interest in the error that "there ain't no such animal," as to shy away at once from any chance of being confused by the facts.

For those who are honest enough, however, and reasonable enough, to be willing to listen, let's review very briefly the whole story now known as "civil rights." To the informed we shall offer nothing new. To the uninformed we shall offer nothing doubtful. We shall simply try to repeat, summarize, and synthesize some of the known facts that are necessary for an understanding of the horror that is now upon us.

The action could plausibly be said to have begun on the Pacific coast of Asia, some forty-five years ago. But the thinking and planning behind this action go much further back. The whole concept was rooted in one of the original and biggest of all the Communist "big lies." This lie is that Communism is an uprising of the downtrodden masses against bosses who exploit them. The record is absolutely clear that precisely the opposite is true. Communism is always imposed from the top down, never achieved from the bottom up. The idea that Communism is sought by the masses, who are prevented from having it by reactionary upper classes, is one of those exact reversals of the truth which are so customary and so useful in Communist strategy.

In its now completely visible reality, Communism is simply and wholly a conspiracy of ruthless and powerful crimi-

nals, in the very top social, economic, educational, and political circles of their respective countries and of the whole world. The objective of these conspirators is to increase their power and extend it downward until their international Communist hierarchy has established a rigid and absolute tyranny over the total population of our planet. The condition of the masses, as these "masters of deceit" are fully aware, will always and everywhere actually be made worse by Communist success, in every country which they subjugate and add to their empire of slaves. And if you do not think that this reversal of the truth has anything to do with American "civil rights," you are badly mistaken.

For out of this Basic Big Lie evolved the strategy of "anti-colonialism"—sometimes known by such other names as "national liberation" and "anti-imperialism" and "self-determination." The supposedly oppressed native populations of other continents, ruled or dominated and "exploited" by the "imperialistic" nations of Europe, were to be stirred into demands for their freedom and independence. This derivative of the Big Lie involved, in itself, two lies of immense importance. In the first place, with regard to the premise: By 1920, the French in Indochina or in Algeria, the Dutch in Indonesia, the Belgians in the Congo, and other "imperialistic" powers, were giving their colonial subjects a very enlightened and benevolent rule indeed. They were gradually raising the standard of living, the level of education, the exercise of individual freedom and responsibility, and the participation of the natives in their own local governments, as rapidly as these advances of civilization could be absorbed.

This process was not necessarily nor primarily the result of any noble or altruistic forces at work. It was developing automatically from an enlightened self-interest; and from the commercial progress in colonial areas which was being promoted by pioneers from the mother countries, to the advantage of the native populations as well as of themselves. As a consequence of the total influences which were prevalent, the natives were coming more and more to regard themselves as actual or potential citizens of, and certainly as loyal parts and members of, those great empires of which London or Paris or Lisbon or the Hague might be the capital. There was no more spontaneous demand or natural desire for "independence" among any of these colonial peoples in 1920 than there was among the French-speaking Canadians in 1950 or the American Negroes in 1955. The whole appearance of these "separatist" movements had to be artificially created.

In the second place, with regard to the pretended objective: The "independence" to be achieved was intended to be, and in fact always became, merely a temporary transition stage between an enlightened Western European "colonialism" and the infinitely brutal Soviet colonialism. Each new emerging nation, like Indonesia or Algeria, was allowed to go through the motions and to carry on the pretense of being independent, merely as a step on the way to becoming a recognized part of the Soviet *colonial* empire. And again, both the material and spiritual living conditions of these "colonial" peoples have always been made drastically worse than before the Communists began interfering in their affairs.

Just imagine, for instance, how wonderful it would seem today to the inhabitants of Ghana under Kwame Nkrumah, or to those of North Vietnam under Ho Chi Minh, if they could be back under the peaceful and benign colonial rule, respectively, of England and of France.

Communism has brought horror and misery and slavery to all such peoples before whom it held up the lure of "freedom and independence." Yet, as already indicated, it was as early as 1920 —two years before the U.S.S.R. itself was even established — that the Communists were sending their agents up and down eastern Asia, from Mukden to Singapore, to begin agitation among the "colonial" peoples for "freedom and independence." And by 1927 the first worldwide Communist front, The League Against Imperialism, was founded in Brussels, Belgium to promote this same theme. Among the leaders who established this Communist propaganda agency were Albert Einstein from Germany, Romain Rolland from France, J. Nehru from India, and Mohammed Hatta from Indonesia. The whole concern of the "League," of course, was with the horrid imperialism practiced by the Western European nations (and by the United States!!). You can be sure that this League and these men had no slightest worry about Soviet imperialism.

II

Let us reassure you once again that we really are still dealing with the immediate background to, and even important elements of, the American "civil rights" movement. As will become clear in due course. But first we need to show how this "anti-colonialism" strategy has worked in actual operation. And Algeria offers an excellent case history for that purpose.

In 1954 there were in Algeria approximately 8,000,000 native Moslems; 1,250,000 French settlers or descendants of French settlers; and 250,000 Jews—many of whom, or whose ancestors, had also come from France. (This last fact proved eventually to be of considerable value to the anti-Communist cause. For few developments have served more effectively to wake up intelligent Jews in other countries to the realities of Communism, as against the falsehoods being fed to them, than what happened to their co-religionists in Algeria.) French citizens with pioneer instincts had been moving across the Mediterranean into Algeria since 1830. They had carried with them the purposes, knowledge, and methods needed to convert this northern edge of the Sahara Desert into a great commercial and civilized part of the French empire. And they were rapidly integrating the native Moslems into every phase of this happy development.

Algeria was not even, technically, a colony — as were Tunisia or Guinea — but consisted legally of several additional "departments" of France itself. The Moslem natives had come to regard themselves as "French," and were increasingly proud of being a part of the French nation. And as late as 1954 there were not five percent of the total population of Algeria who had the slightest interest in forming an "independent" country of their own —any more than there are five percent of the American Negroes with any such interest today.

But the time had come when it fitted into over-all Communist plans to apply the anti-colonialism strategy to this area. So a murderous guerrilla band was formed under a Communist criminal named Ben Bella, and was given the high-sounding title of the "Federation for National Liberation" — or FLN. Then the standard formula which lies at the center of this Communist strategy was put to work. Enough natives had to be persuaded by propaganda, or terrorized by atrocities, or impelled by the combination, into supporting this "national liberation" movement, or into appearing to do so, to give some semblance of a "civil war." And the FLN campaign for that purpose developed into guerrilla

activities averaging some twenty atrocities per day for the next seven years.

Of course the French Government, under fully as much Communist influence as ours is under now, was in many ways a clandestine partner to the actions and purposes of the FLN. So the people of France were told, by *government and press,* about atrocities being perpetrated by the FLN in Algeria *on the French settlers there and on French Army personnel.* These would seem to be the actions of a revolutionary people almost fanatically fighting for their independence. Neither the French people, nor the American people and the rest of the world, were allowed to learn that practically the total effort of the FLN guerrillas was spent in afflicting atrocities on their fellow Moslems, who wanted no part of any such revolution. For this would have given the show away.

In time, these pro-Communist forces in France made their one big mistake of sending Jacques Soustelle to Algeria as Governor General. Because of his extremely Liberal and pro-de Gaulle background, it was assumed that Soustelle would be entirely sympathetic to the FLN. As he clearly was, when he first took up his new duties. His attitude seems to have been about as follows: Well, it is certainly too bad that these revolutionary troops are killing French army officers. But after all, they are seeking the independence of their country, and the French army is the force preventing that independence. So what can you expect? And it is too bad that these revolutionary troops should be killing some French settlers. But these settlers undoubtedly have a feudal attitude that stands in the way of independence, so who can blame the FLN? You cannot make an omelet without breaking eggs, nor achieve the independence of a nation without shedding blood.

But Jacques Soustelle happened to be intellectually honest. And in the course of a very few months he discovered, to his amazement, certain incontrovertible truths about the whole situation, that had been unknown to him and to most of the people in France. These included the following.

(1) There *was* no revolutionary force in Algeria that amounted to anything in a military sense. The FLN could be completely wiped out by the French army there, at any time the army was instructed or even allowed to do so. In fact, the FLN *was* practically wiped out on several occasions, but was promptly restored as a guerrilla force through reinforcements kept in Morocco or Tunisia for that purpose.

(2) The atrocities which the FLN were able to inflict on French army personnel were relatively few and far between. They consisted primarily of the occasional capture of some detached individual officer, who would then be deliberately crippled and maimed, and carted around the country side in a slatted cage too small for his body. This was to show the natives the supposed contempt of the FLN for the French army, and what might happen to anybody who opposed the FLN.

(3) The atrocities which the FLN perpetrated on the French settlers were also comparatively few, because the FLN did not have the force to get at these victims through the protection provided by the French army and the loyal natives. The FLN was primarily capable of sudden hit-and-run attacks on isolated native villages.

(4) The numerous and cruel atrocities of the FLN "revolutionaries," which constituted almost their whole occupation, were inflicted on their fellow native Moslems — for the purpose we have indicated above.

(5) There was no real sentiment for revolution, nor for independence, nor for separation from France, among the native population at all — except as the Communists were able to coerce and simulate such sentiment through their threats, pressures, and cruelties.

(6) The opposition to the FLN and loyalty to France amid the native Moslems, wherever they had the opportunity to show that loyalty or the strength to stand in opposition — as among the thirty thousand tightly knit followers of one famous Moslem leader, the Bachaga Boualam — were overwhelming.

(7) But the pretense that this was honestly a civil war for "freedom and independence"; the maintenance of a "provisional revolutionary government" of Algeria under Nasser's wing in Cairo; these and all other parts of the great deception were being maintained in order to support the propaganda and diplomatic pressures throughout the world — and especially in and through the United Nations — for Algerian "independence." This independence — meaning the turning of Algeria over to the Communist rule of the FLN regime under Ben Bella — was to be won, as it eventually was won, by *negotiations.* And these negotiations were to be made plausible, or at least possible, through these spurious claims given substance only by terror.

As a result of these discoveries and revelations, Soustelle soon became the most determined and powerful fighter for keeping Algeria French, and against the Communist capture of this "colony." But it was too late, and the total forces against him were too strong. Members of the international Communist conspiracy, in the United Nations, in Moscow, in the French government, and in our government, all working in smooth concert and each one knowing exactly what he was doing — while confusing everybody else by deception within deception and pretense on top of pretense — had all resistance too completely stymied and under control.

Eventually tens of thousands of the finest officers and men in the French army, seeing themselves being deliberately betrayed by de Gaulle, took the desperate step of forming the OAS (Secret Army Organization), to try to save Algeria from Communist hands. But their leader, General Salan, was too patriotic to carry this struggle to metropolitan France itself. De Gaulle used that major part of the French army which, however reluctantly and bitterly, still followed the "route of discipline," to help the FLN to destroy the OAS. Just as the Administration in Washington is visibly planning to use the U. S. Army, to whatever extent necessary, to suppress opposition to the leaders of the Negro Revolutionary Movement in the South. And de Gaulle and his fellow Communists finally carried out their aim, at Evian, of *negotiating* all of Algeria into the Communist hands of Ben Bella's FLN, as a supposedly "free and independent" nation.

Then began those continuous tortures and cruel massacres of tens of thousands of the Harkis. These were the native Algerian Moslems, including members of the local police forces, who had been most faithful to France—of which terror, incidentally, you have read practically nothing in your American press. This is simply a preview of what the NRM — the Negro Revolutionary Movement — will do to the people of the South, both white and black but especially the blacks, who oppose their treasonous movement, if and when they succeed in setting up their "free and independent" Negro Soviet Republic out of our southern states.

Also to be noted, as of great importance in the parallel which we are attempting to foreshadow, is another Communist

accomplishment. The various steps and developments over several years, by which this complete betrayal of a part of France was ultimately accomplished, were such that the final result served as a terrific demoralization to the anti-Communist leadership, and boost to the Communist forces, in Metropolitan France itself. The specific "revolution" in Algeria was made to serve as a vital part of the broader "proletarian" revolution being conducted by the French Communists at home. The anti-colonialism *racket,* in and with regard to Algeria, had not only made a Communist colony out of this former French "colony," but had tremendously undermined the mother country as well. And this should be kept vividly in mind, in connection with the *two simultaneous revolutions* which the Communists actually boast that they are now carrying on within the United States.

III

Now, with this highly condensed introduction, we must come to the application of identically the same Communist formula to a part of the United States — as Algeria was a part of France. Remember that the Communists always use every possible difference in language, color, race, or religion out of which to create bitterness, turmoil, civil disorders, and as much semblance of civil war as they can. In Algeria they had a slight color difference, a stronger racial difference, and a complete religious difference, on which to build their evil machinations. In the United States they have a complete color and racial difference; and at times have probably been behind the attempt, through the Black Muslim movement, to bring a religious difference into play if they can.

There are many other correspondences in the two situations. And without grasping the parallel, or the more important fact that a general formula, utilized by the Communists over and over in other parts of the world with only such adaptations as local circumstances make necessary, has been applied to an area of France and is now being applied to an area of the United States — without understanding this background there is no chance of understanding what is really taking place in our southern states today.

The League Against Imperialism, you will recall, was put together by the Communists in 1927. And by the next year the Soviets were ready to make clear to the comrades in America that exactly the same theme of "anti-colonialism" was to be applied in this country, with respect to the Negro population in the southeastern quarter. The Negroes were to be regarded as an oppressed and exploited *colony,* who should be stirred and agitated — and eventually terrorized — into an appearance of seeking their "freedom and independence."

The official line was laid down in the booklet, *American Negro Problems,* by John Pepper, published in 1928. Pepper was one of the many aliases used by Moscow's agent, Joseph Pogany, who had been one of the top men in the incredibly cruel but short-lived Bela Kun Communist regime in Hungary. He was now sent by Stalin to the United States, specifically to lay the groundwork for the agitation which would eventually develop into a Negro Revolutionary Movement in America. In his booklet you will find such passages as the following.

> "The Workers (Communist) Party of America, in its fight against imperialism, must recognize clearly the tremendous revolutionary possibilities of the liberation movement of the Negro people."

The word Communist, in parentheses, to identify clearly The Workers Party, appears as above in the original. Also, note the key words "against imperialism," and "liberation," of the world-wide Communist program and propaganda.

> "The 'black belt' of the south . . . *constitutes virtually a colony within the body of the United States of America.*"

The italics are in the original, because this sentence sets forth the core of the Communist strategy.

> "The Communist Party of America must recognize the right of national self-determination for the Negroes and must respect their own decision about the form of the realization of this self-determination. The *Negro* Communists should emphasize in their propaganda *the establishment of a Negro Soviet Republic.*"

Here, handed down in permanent form by one of the most vicious Communist murderers Moscow has ever employed (but also one of the most brilliant), was the directive for the long range program in our country which is still being carried out today. And despite a certain hedging by the Communists at present about their ultimate aims—exactly as Mao Tse-tung and Sukarno and Castro hedged for a considerable period, at one point in their careers, about being Soviet agents—the final terroristic stage of that program is right now getting under way in what the Communists call the "black-belt states."

The hedging became strategically advisable for a number of reasons. One was that as a whole the Negroes in America, even in the South, have so much higher living standards and are so much more literate than were the "oppressed natives" in any other so-called "colony" anywhere else in the world. So that the means of communication among them, and between them and the remainder of their country, were so much greater and more pervasive than had been the case for the natives of Indonesia or the savages of Ghana.

Another reason was that the percentage of their supposed "oppressors"—namely, the white people of the South—was so much larger than had been, for instance, the percentage of Frenchmen in Algeria to the Moslem population. And still another was that there were millions of Negroes in Harlem and Chicago and other northern cities, whom the Communists wanted to agitate, and embitter over supposed grievances, and utilize their general plans for subversion of the country as a whole. Because of these and various other circumstances, the idea of converting the Dixie states into a Negro Soviet Republic was harder to promote, and had more embarrassing ramifications and disadvantages, than did the fraudulent theme of "self-determination" for the Moslems in Algeria or the "colonial" peoples anywhere else.

So this hedging was begun, and this problem for the Communists of what they at first called "the two aspects of the revolution which is developing in this country," was given an official solution in another booklet, published in 1934. It bore the very carefully chosen title of *The Negroes In A Soviet America,* and was written by the Communists James W. Ford and James S. Allen. The latter part of the booklet discusses "The Combination of Two Revolutions," and contains such passages as the following.

> "The revolution for land and freedom in the South and the proletarian revolution in the country as a whole will develop hand in hand. Each will lend strength and support to the

other. The working class—both white and Negro—will lead both."

Here a touch of the old Communist formula of "agrarian reform" is being added to the brew.

> "Revolution is not a matter of our own choosing. It is forced upon us by capitalism itself, which degrades us, grinds us down into the dust, makes life unbearable."

The twenty million Negroes in America undoubtedly own more automobiles, more bathtubs, and more television sets —and more freedom and more opportunity—than all of the Negroes on the continent of Africa and all of the two hundred million residents of Soviet Russia put together. But the Communists never allow such facts to interfere with their propaganda.

> "The Negro Communist is first and foremost the exponent of the proletarian revolution, for he realizes that this alone will guarantee not only freedom for the Negro but also emancipation of all toilers."

Exactly the way they have been "emancipated," of course, in Soviet Russia.

> "*The Communists fight for the right of the Black Belt territory to self-determination. This means not only that the Negro people shall no longer be oppressed but also shall come into their rightful position as the majority of the population in the Black Belt. It means equally the right of the Black Belt republic freely to determine its relations to the United States.* (Our italics.)
>
> "One cannot tell in advance under what circumstances the question of the right of self-determination for the Negro people in the Black Belt will arise for definite solution. There are two distinct possibilities.
>
> "First: The revolution in the plantation country might mature sooner than the proletarian revolution in the country as a whole. . . . Under these circumstances the Communists in the Black Belt would favor, and would do everything in their power to win the laboring people of the Black Belt to favor, complete independence from the capitalist-ruled republic of the North.
>
> "Second: The proletarian revolution may overthrow capitalism and establish a Soviet Government for the country as a whole before the revolution comes to a head in the Black Belt. However it must be kept in mind that the two phases of the revolution will not develop separately. . . . One of the first steps of the central Soviet government will be to grant the right of self-determination to the Negro people in the Black Belt.
>
> "This would mean that the Negro people of the Black Belt will have the right to choose for themselves between federation with or separation from the United States as a whole."

Whichever the Communists can bring about first, a total Soviet America, or a separate Soviet Negro Republic, and whether the Soviet Negro Republic chooses to remain entirely separate from or affiliated with the Soviet United States —when both have been established—

> ". . . the actual extent of this new Republic . . . would be certain to include such cities as Richmond and Norfolk, Va., Columbus and Charleston, S.C., Atlanta, Augusta, Savannah and Macon, Georgia, Montgomery, Alabama, New Orleans and Shreveport, La., Little Rock, Arkansas, and Memphis, Tennessee."

The new government of this Soviet Negro Republic will arise in the form of local "Soviets" (that is, committees), to be formed while the revolution to establish "freedom and independence" is in process.

> "The Soviets which will arise in the old South will be somewhat as follows: They will arise locally, here and there, as the revolution starts, and spread as it develops further. Let us try to picture the composition of one of these Soviets, which will hold power in a certain locality. On this Soviet there will be representatives of the sharecroppers, tenants and wage-workers of the plantation; then representatives, let us say, of the workers in a local sawmill or of a fertilizer plant, cotton gin, cotton-seed oil factory, or nearby textile mill; there might be one or two poor and small landowners. This Soviet will represent the interests of the workers from the mills and plantations and the poor farmers. It will embody the alliance between the worker and the poor farmers. It will be a dictatorship of these classes, using its power to defend the gains of the revolution and defeat all attempts of the former plantation masters and capitalists at counter-revolution. . . . As the gains of the revolution are consolidated these Soviet territories will unite to form the new Soviet Negro Republic."

And there, my friends, is both an explanation of the present turmoil and a preview of the future horror in our Dixie States. Identically the same formula of coercion by terror will be used, gradually and increasingly, to create some semblance of support for this "revolution" among the Negroes themselves, as was used on the Moslems in Algeria—even though at least ninety-five percent of those southern Negroes will have wanted no part in any such "separatist" or "liberation" movement. Exactly the same diet of lies about what is really taking place in the South will be fed—and is already being fed—to the people of the rest of the United States, as was given them for years about the Communist FLN activities in Algeria, so as to gain "bleeding heart" public-opinion support of all kinds of fantastic governmental and "diplomatic" moves on behalf of these noble seekers of "freedom and independence."

The same horror is deliberately planned, and will be systematically developed, in the South, as took place in Algeria and in dozens of other "colonial" areas of the world. A government in Washington dominated by Communist influences as completely as was the French government under de Gaulle and his predecessors will be doing everything it can and dares to help this "revolutionary movement" and these Communist purposes, always while pretending to be trying to prevent them — exactly as did de Gaulle. And despite all of the murders and vandalism which will be perpetrated on the white landowners and community leaders of every kind in the South, the Negroes themselves will be by far the greatest sufferers — both during the "revolution" and after it is successful — exactly as was the case for the Moslems in Algeria.

In due course, however, and at the proper point, the hedging and the pretense of change had to go even further. The time came for the Communists to bring about overt steps of national importance, such as the Supreme Court school-segregation decision of 1954 and the sending of federal troops into Arkansas, by Eisenhower in 1958, which were designed to make the Negroes in the South feel that they were an oppressed colony and to create militant sympathy for the downtrodden colonial subjects throughout the rest of the nation. And the backlash from demands for a separate and "independent"

Negro Soviet Republic were going to be too much of a load for their propaganda to carry. It was obviously wise for the Communists to wait until they had built up a suitable basis of turmoil in the South, and of confused Liberal sentiment elsewhere in the nation, and until the Communist influence over our Federal Government was complete enough, before they could or should begin the FLN type of operation here. Otherwise, while the Negro Revolutionary Movement in the South itself might proceed all right by forced-draft propulsion according to formula, too much damage might be done to the broader "proletarian" national revolution, where great delicacy and deception were still needed.

So, while the Communists had reiterated their demand and support for a Negro Soviet Republic in 1951, in a mimeographed broadside of which they themselves claimed to have distributed a million copies, in 1959 it was felt that a sharp repudiation of this position was imperative. And thus, at the 17th National Convention of the Communist Party USA, December 10 to 13, 1959, in the midst of gloating over the way Eisenhower's invitation to Khrushchev and Khrushchev's resulting state visit to our country had made it possible for the comrades to gain more influence in America, the Convention passed a resolution discarding the Party's historic position in advocacy of "self-determination" for Negroes.

This resolution was discussed by J. Edgar Hoover, in a ten-page printed statement issued on January 26, 1960 by the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee. In this statement Mr. Hoover made the comment: "Time itself has shown that the [Communist] party is not interested in the welfare of the Negro, but only in using him as a tool to advance party interests." Then the Communist "theoretical and political magazine," *Political Affairs*, devoted an article of fifteen pages in its February 1960 issue to a new look "On The Negro Question in the United States," as a result of, and to explain, this ostensible about-face in Communist policy. This article insisted that the role of the Negroes in the total proletarian revolution in the United States had to be given primary consideration and emphasis. With regard to "this particular program" [namely, the demand for a Black Belt Soviet Republic], *Political Affairs* said that "Life experience and greater knowledge of the question have exposed its deficiencies and for this reason the 'self-determination' projection and program for the solution of the Negro question in the United States is hereby discarded."

But do not jump to any conclusions regarding this maneuver. In our opinion it was a brilliant temporary expedient, but only that. Even in this very article in *Political Affairs*, the Communists laid the groundwork for future doubling back with such *italicized* passages as the following: "*The question of Negro freedom is the crucial domestic issue of the day and a factor of international consequence.*" Even more important is the fact that, as recently as June of 1964, the Executive Committee of the Communist Party, U.S.A., had a quiet new distribution made of the Ford and Allen opus of 1934. Obviously this was a way of emphasizing to the most important and most alert comrades that this booklet still set forth the strategy and the tactics of the future. And you might refresh your mind about the significance of that gesture, as to what to expect from the NRM (Negro Revolutionary Movement) in the years ahead, by going back and reading our quotations above from the booklet in question — especially those that we have italicized.

IV

For convenience, let's refer to the total "proletarian" drive for subversion of the United States as Revolution A, and to the Negro Revolutionary Movement as Revolution N. As the Communists shift emphasis back and forth from one revolution to the other, there is no basic change indicated — by the article in *Political Affairs* or anywhere else — in the action program itself with regard to the American Negro. The change is only in the *slogan* under which that action program is to be carried forward. To promote primarily Revolution N, the slogan had been, and we feel sure in time will be again, "self-determination," or "national liberation," or the demand for a Negro Soviet Republic; all of which, in Communist semantics, mean the same thing. To utilize agitation among Negroes, and propaganda about the oppression of Negroes, primarily in support of Revolution A, the slogan long has been "Civil Rights."

Since the early 1930's, or quite a while before the 1959 Communist Convention repudiating "self-determination," the "civil rights" theme has been predominant. This may mean either that the Communists found the going for Revolution N tougher than they had expected, or the successful progress of Revolution A even more rapid than they had hoped. But in any event the Communist design, control, and uses of the "civil rights" movement remain equally clear. The program is as phony, in both premise and purpose, as was Mao Tse-tung's program under the slogan of "agrarian reform" — which supplied the Communist formula applicable to the present situation. The atrocities perpetrated by Mao Tse-tung on hundreds of thousands of Chinese peasants were just as cruel, whether he was trying to terrorize them into supporting "agrarian reform" or "self-determination." And the Communist propaganda in any case is just as deceptive, and just as effective in rallying the support of uninformed and gullible idealists outside the reach of these atrocities, whether it is based on "self-determination" or "agrarian reform" or "civil rights."

It does not really matter too much, therefore, which of the two concurrent "revolutions" the Communists are pushing harder at any given moment or how many times they reverse their lines — as they did with regard to being an enemy, then a bosom friend, and then again an enemy, of Adolph Hitler, all in a period of a few months. It does not really matter whether or not, as we believe to be the case, the steps now taken under the slogan of "civil rights" can be made to fit into the progress of the NRM towards a Black Belt Soviet Republic. The important point is that the whole present "civil rights" drive, in both action and propaganda, consists of the most deceptive, fantastic, and incredible hypocrisy that has ever been put on display in American history.

The whole matrix of agitation, turmoil, rioting, and propaganda, which is currently designated by the phrase "civil rights," was never more accurately described than by the man who is now President of the United States. In a speech delivered in Austin, Texas, on May 22, 1948, Lyndon B. Johnson, obviously seeking to build up the Southern backing which would eventually land him in the White House, made this statement: "The civil rights program, about which you have heard so much, is a farce and a sham — an effort to set up a police state in the guise of liberty. I am opposed to that program. I fought it in the Congress. It is the province of the state to run its own elections."

This analysis was eminently correct in

every particular. It is still entirely correct. There has been no change since then, in either the so-called civil rights program itself, nor in the Constitutionally guaranteed rights of the states to run their own elections. The change lies solely in Lyndon B. Johnson; or, more specifically, in the political course and pronouncements which now seem to him to serve best his present political purposes and ambitions.

As to the condition of the American Negro, which the Communists have been shouting that they were going to improve so much by applying on this continent the *successful* (*!!*) Soviet principles and procedures, it is well to ponder a statement written on January 24, 1948, by a famous New Orleans Liberal, Edgar B. Stern. This good citizen was himself favorably disposed towards much of the civil rights program, if it could be kept from Communist domination. Mr. Stern simply did not realize that the whole program was a product and tool of Communist strategy, into the support of which gullible idealists like himself had been pulled by Communist planning, propaganda, and deception. But being intellectually honest, Mr. Stern saw and stated an important truth: "I would say without hesitation that the most humble Negro in America has greater security of life and person than any citizen of Russia or of its satellite countries." And Mr. Stern could also have added correctly that in 1948 the average American Negro had both a great deal more personal freedom, and a far higher material standard of living, than the average Russian, after a generation of all that glorious progress the Communists were claiming.

Since 1948 there have been some important changes with regard to the conditions of the American Negro.

(1) The educational opportunities of the Negroes in our southern states have been tremendously improved. Some of these states have been spending as much as fifty percent of their total school budget on Negro schools, while deriving only fifteen percent of the money for that purpose from taxes paid by the Negro population. And this pattern was started long before, not because of, the 1954 Supreme Court school decision, and the agitation which surrounded and followed that decision.

(2) The job opportunities for Negroes, and the progress of Negroes in the business and professional fields, have markedly increased. This has been despite a determined undercover effort by the Communists to prevent this trend. For, as Manning Johnson pointed out, from his own knowledge and experience as a former high official of the Party, the Communists did not want to improve the lot of the Negroes, but actually just the opposite, in order to maintain as much basis as possible for their agitation and propaganda.

(3) The "separate but equal" theory, which still applied to educational and other public facilities in about twenty percent of our states, had been rapidly gaining substance in the matter of equality, and losing rigidity in the matter of separateness. The net effect was, as pointed out a few years ago by America's leading Negro magazine, *Ebony,* that the United States had made and was making more headway in the honorable solution of a difficult racial problem, than had ever been made by any other country.

But by 1954 the Communists were ready to start coming out into the open with activities that stimulated the Negro Revoluntionary Movement, or that made "civil rights" agitation a substantial component of the total revolution, or did both. As to the real Communist purposes, instead of the pretended purposes of these activities; as to the small measure of local injustices which can be found, compared with the incredible turmoil and bitterness created over them throughout a whole nation; as to the role of the Federal Government in grossly violating the "civil rights" of all of its citizens, when the guarantee of those rights is supposed to be what the "revolution" is all about; as to every aspect of the agitation and activities and propaganda, the whole "civil rights" movement is simply a gigantic fraud — or, as Lyndon Johnson put it in 1948, a sham and a farce. But it is a fraud which is leading, and has been designed to lead, through chaos and suffering and horror, through misunderstanding on the part of the deluded and paralysis of the will to resist on the part of the terrorized victims, to the police state of Communist tyranny.

There are those who believe that the simplest way to end the "movement," to prevent the ultimate tragedy, is for the people of the South — white and black — simply to concede at once every demand of the Communist inspired agitators. But nothing could be further from the truth.

Chiang Kai-shek tried this solution, in about 1946, with regard to the demands of the Chinese Reds under Mao Tse-tung. It was a fatal mistake. It is true that nobody could be more frustrated and disappointed, for a brief period, than would be the Communists behind the incitements to violence and bitterness in the South, if their front men were suddenly given every single thing they are rioting and shouting for with so much clamor. Just as Mao was almost thrown off *his* stride of terror when this unexpected tragedy happened to him in China. But the respite here, as it was there, would be too short-lived. In such cases the Communists immediately think up even more impractical and preposterous "reforms"— to be enforced immediately by law and guns, instead of gradually by good will and education—which new "reforms" they push with even more ruthlessness and violence while they are flush with their visible success as to earlier demands.

We have had many examples of how far afield from justice or common sense the Communists will go, to proclaim oppression where none exists and to demand "reforms" where none are needed. Boston offers an excellent illustration. As far back as forty-six years ago, when this writer first came to Massachusetts, every single privilege and right of our Negro citizens, for which these marches in the South are presently being organized, were already commonplace. I sat beside a Negro in one class in Harvard Law School. I frequently found a Negro student sitting beside me at lunch. There were no handicaps of any kind on Negro voting; no segregated schools; no segregated public facilities; and no legal or formal segregation of any kind. Today even the informal integration — social, political, and economic—has been carried so much further that a Negro politician, who is married to a white woman, was elected and is at present serving as Attorney General of the Commonwealth. You certainly would not think the "civil rights" agitators could find anything to complain about in Boston.

But does that stop them from demanding "reforms," or threatening riots to enforce such demands? Not at all. Where no reasons for complaint exist, such reasons have to be invented. In Boston, the chief of these inventions has been the complaint that the schools are racially unbalanced; and strident demands are made that pupils be regularly and daily hauled by buses to and from schools, in parts of the city distant from their homes, instead of going to the schools built to serve their neighborhoods—so as to remedy this "racial unbalance." And when agitators

incite or coerce Negroes in Boston to parade and picket and clamor for "freedom," the whole sham and farce—as Lyndon Johnson called it—is both nefarious and idiotic, but no more so than the march from Selma to Montgomery led by Martin Luther King. In neither case are the real instigators of these parades or marches interested at all in the ostensible objectives, but only in the by products along the route of "reform."

As to handicaps to Negro voting in a few southern states, or other less specific injustices in many states, there undoubtedly still remain some examples. These should be corrected. But they could be and were being corrected without creating any mountains to bring forth a mouse. To tear a whole great nation to pieces, and to try to plunge a large part of it into civil war, over the few such injustices as do exist, is on a par with sinking a mighty ship in order to get a rat out of the scupper. Except in this case the Communists behind the operation do not even care about getting rid of the rat. Sinking the ship is their real purpose all the way.

V

The only way to solve the problem at hand and prevent the horror ahead is, in our opinion, the only way to deal with all other aspects of the Communist conspiracy and the conspiracy as a whole. And that is, simply to bring about enough understanding on the part of enough people of what the Communists are trying to do, and how they are trying to do it, and how much progress they have already made. It still takes the Communists quite a while to build up in the public mind an acceptance as truth of their falsehoods, deceptions, and propaganda. But they must have this acceptance, in order to forestall the opposition which they would otherwise meet, as Communist terror becomes more extensive and pro-Communist political moves more brazen.

The deliberate manufacture of falsehoods and false impressions about what is actually taking place in the South is now reaching the same level that was maintained by Communist propaganda about Algeria for years. And none of these falsehoods and distortions could be accepted or believed by even the most gullible and idealistic citizens of other states, if enough people in those states realized that the whole show was being stage-managed by Communists behind the scenes. And especially if these good people realized that the tactics used are all exactly in accordance with plans the Communists have been laying out in writing for their own agents ever since the 1920's, and which they have repeatedly utilized, without any significant changes, in other areas all over the world.

The truth is that the infamous picture of a dog attacking a Negro, while the dog was held in leash by a Birmingham police officer, was so carefully rehearsed until the "civil rights" agitators got exactly the picture they wanted, that the leg of the Negro victim's trousers had even been cut with a razor in advance, so that it would fall apart more readily at the first touch by the dog. Yet this picture was shown on the front pages of newspapers all over the United States — most of which did not know it was a contrived phony — and became an extremely important part of the Communist propaganda about "civil rights."

Actually, it is not even necessary to cite specific instances of such mischievous misreporting or fabrication, if the American people will only stop to think, and use the common sense God has given them. No matter what state you are in, for instance, ask yourself how you would like to have a huge flood of trouble-

making outsiders, from all over the country, shipped into your state for the specific purpose of breaking its laws — all under the pretense of correcting some fault of your state, while crime and immorality and injustice were rampant in their own. When you add to that situation the fact that a large number of the trouble-making leaders in the forefront of this invasion are known to be Communists, fellow travelers, or Communist fronters, you certainly would not be happy about a similar development around you. And you have no more reason to be happy about it, or to give these actions your moral support — even through tacit lack of protest—than do the good people to whom it is actually happening in the states of Alabama and Mississippi.

As to the pro-Communist personnel among these invaders, we call your attention to a recent speech by Senator Eastland, on the floor of the Senate, which was printed in the *Congressional Record* for February 3, 1965. He needed many pages of fine print to give the detailed record and documentation on the Communist affiliations of just the leading lawyers, in the group organized in New York and California to go to Mississippi and obtain hundreds of depositions in an effort to unseat the five Congressmen now serving in our House of Representatives from that state. The same would be true with regard to similar groups of invaders who have gone to Alabama and Mississippi for parallel purposes in connection with the whole synthetic turmoil which has been created there.

We contend that if enough people come to know these facts, and to understand the Communist influences at work in the total picture, the whole "civil rights" agitation and Negro Revolutionary Movement will all collapse as did the defense of Alger Hiss when the truth at long last became obvious to the court and the jury. And we hope that every patriotic reader will help us, as far as he is able, to reach other readers with this truth. The stakes in this struggle of truth against falsehood are as high as they have ever been in history.

Wake up yourself, and wake up your friends and neighbors and associates to the part being played by the Federal Government, by the National Council of Churches, and by much of the press—although in general more unwittingly—in advancing Communist purposes, in demoralizing opposition to Communism, and in tearing to pieces the safeguards and framework of our Constitution. And since a single illustrative example frequently brings the beginning of understanding better than a general survey, you might want to use Martin Luther King as an introductory exhibit.

For few private citizens have wielded more influence in shaping the domestic policies of our Federal government than has King, and few have deserved this power and prestige less. Even Joseph Alsop says that King "has accepted and is almost certainly still accepting Communist collaboration and even Communist advice." And this was putting the matter very mildly indeed.

For an illustration, King employed one Jack O'Dell as a top level aide from 1960 to 1963, even though O'Dell was a known member of the National Committee of the Communist Party, U.S.A., and was officially so listed on their letterhead of November, 1961. For another, Martin Luther King himself attended the Highlander Folk School, in Monteagle, Tennessee, over Labor Day weekend in 1957. The record is clear that this institution was a "Communist training school." That same school now operates as the Highlander Center, in Knoxville, Tennessee; and as recently as May, 1963,

the letterhead of Highlander Center listed Martin Luther King as one of its official sponsors.

Among other close associates of King are James Dombrowski, and Carl and Anne Braden, all three identified under oath as Communists; and Bayard Rustin, who joined the Young Communist League in 1936, and whose pro-Communist activities and criminal career are all a matter of record. Rustin served as King's secretary for five years, and accompanied King to Norway in December, 1964, when King was given the Nobel Peace Prize. A full listing and documentation of King's connection with Communists would take many pages. And in the face of this record King simply revealed his own character by his recent claim that "there are as many Communists in the freedom movement as there are Eskimos in Florida." This brazen statement itself follows the Communist technique: "L'audace, toujours l'audace!"

The tremendous "honors" heaped upon King reveal two things: (1) How far King has gone in establishing himself as the favorite of the Communists, or as the Ben Bella of the Negro Revolutionary Movement; and (2), how far Communist influences have gone in subverting great prize committees and universities to the service of Communist propaganda and purposes. The fact that Yale University once gave Martin Luther King an honorary degree does not make King any less the "notorious liar" which J. Edgar Hoover called him, nor any less of a trouble maker pushing pro-Communist programs than his record proves him to be. It merely shows the utterly disgraceful level to which Yale University—along with many other institutions of higher *leaning*—has been brought by the influences which now control it. As for the real significance of the Nobel Peace Prize, we published nearly ten years ago the plain fact that, even then, for all practical purposes, the Nobel Prize Committees had become simply propaganda agencies of the Soviet Government.

A more detailed study of "the life and lies" of Martin Luther King, from plenty of materials which are available, will convince any reasonable American that this man is not working for, *but against,* the real welfare and best interests of either the Negroes in the United States, or of the United States as a whole. And the same thing is true of many of the other leaders in the "two revolutions at once" which now beset our nation.

Finally, let us repeat once again: The fundamentally decent American mind simply refuses to recognize the nature of the beasts with whom we are now engaged in the most completely all-out struggle that the human race has ever known. But it had better be recognizing these realities soon, or all decency will be deliberately wiped off the face of our planet. For if and when the United States goes the way of Czechoslovakia and China and Cuba and the Congo, not only will our own freedom, our lives, and our country be lost, but our whole civilization will be destroyed.

Reprints of TWO REVOLUTIONS AT ONCE are available, postpaid, at the following prices: Ten copies, one dollar; 100-999 copies, eight cents each; 1,000 or more copies, seven cents each.

For more complete information on many topics discussed above, our *Civil Rights Packet* is available, in any quantities, at one dollar per packet, postage paid. For either this article, or the packet, order from

AMERICAN OPINION, Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

62-104401-2489

April 20, 1965

62-104401-2489

REC'D-READING ROOM
APR 20 11 09 AM '65
FBI

[redacted]

Chester, Pennsylvania

Dear [redacted]

b6
b7C

The material you sent Mr. Hoover on April 12th has been received in his absence from Washington. Please be assured it will be brought to his attention when he returns.

Sincerely yours,

Helen W. Gandy
Secretary

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles. Since [redacted] forwarded a tract entitled "Two Revolutions at Once" by Robert Welch of the John Birch Society and since we do not know if correspondent agrees or criticizes with this material, an in-absence reply is being forwarded.

DCL:dgs (3)

MAILED 5
APR 20 1965
COMM-FBI

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

64 APR 27 1965

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10
MAY 1962 EDITION
GSA GEN. REG. NO. 27

5010-106

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

TO : Mr. DeLoach

DATE: 4-19-65

FROM : D. C. Morrell

SUBJECT: AMERICAN OPINION LIBRARY
ST. LOUIS, MISSOURI

BACKGROUND:

[redacted] of the American Opinion Library addressed a letter dated April 13th to the Director, in which she requested 100 copies of "The Communist Menace: Red Goals and Christian Ideals," as well as copies of the Director's speeches and other information concerning civil rights. She also inquired whether or not the Director's speeches were available and whether they are in bound form.

b6
b7C

Bufiles contain no reference identical with [redacted] however, the American Opinion Library is closely affiliated with the John Birch Society. They advertise a complete selection of conservative literature and present the works of Robert Welch.

OBSERVATIONS:

Although it is recognized that the American Opinion Library is closely aligned with the John Birch Society, they do represent a segment of contemporary society and should be aware of our reprint material. It could become more embarrassing to the Bureau to deny them this literature because of their association with Robert Welch than it would be to supply them with information for their Library. As far as supplying them with material in bulk is concerned, this would not seem advisable as it would undoubtedly be distributed and might cause some individuals to believe the Director is associated in some way with the John Birch Society. One copy of the material requested should be delivered by an Agent for their Library and it should be tactfully explained that we would prefer the American Opinion Library not reproduce this material.

REC 51 62-104401-2490

RECOMMENDATION:

That the attached airtel be sent.

4 APR 22 1965

Enclosure - Sent 4-21-65
1 - Mr. DeLoach - Enclosures
1 - M. A. Jones - Enclosures
WAM:cai (4)

CORRESPONDENCE

64 APR 30 1965

AMERICAN OPINION LIBRARY
241 NORTH EUCLID
SAINT LOUIS, MISSOURI 63108

TELEPHONE
FOREST 7-7740

April 13, 1965

AIR MAIL

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover, Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Department of Justice
Washington, D.C. 20535

Dear Mr. Hoover:

We would like very much to obtain 100 copies of "THE COMMUNIST MENACE: RED GOALS AND CHRISTIAN IDEALS" by yourself. Christianity Today had reprinted this in their issues of Oct. 10 & 24 and Nov. 7,1960, but they advise us that reprints are no longer available from them.

REQUEST NO. 2: Could you send copies of speeches you have made or any other information you could furnish regarding the "Civil Rights" issue. It would be most helpful at this time. Please advise if it is permissible for us to reproduce your speeches or any other materials you may send us.

REQUEST NO. 3: Are all of your speeches on all topics available in bound form or any form? Please advise also the cost involved.

Please bill us for the materials requested above. Thank you for taking time to consider our special requests.

Sincerely,

REC 5

[redacted]

Manager

(Address Above)

62-104401-2491

4 APR 22 1965

CORRESPONDENCE

b6
b7C

4-19-65

EC 5

AIRTEL

62-104401-241

To: SAC, St. Louis

From: Director, FBI

AMERICAN OPINION LIBRARY
ST. LOUIS, MISSOURI
RESEARCH (CORRESPONDENCE AND TOURS)
BUDED 4-26-65

Enclosed are two copies of a self-explanatory letter from [redacted] Manager of the American Opinion Library.

b6
b7C

The American Opinion Library is closely aligned with the John Birch Society and advertises a complete selection of conservative literature as well as presenting the work of Robert Welch.

I am enclosing some of our literature and a copy of my latest two speeches which a mature and experienced Agent should deliver personally to the American Opinion Library.

It should be tactfully explained that this material is for their Library; however, budgetary limitations preclude our supplying literature on a volume basis. It should also be explained that I would prefer this literature not be reproduced for additional distribution. My speeches are available, however, they are not in bound form. You should advise the Library that there is never a charge for material which we furnish.

Submit results to reach the Bureau by 4-26-65.

Enclosures (9)
1 - Mr. DeLoach - (sent with cover memo)
The FBI's Role in the Field of Civil Rights
The Federal Bureau of Investigation: The Protector of Civil Liberties
FBI--Guardian of Civil Rights
The Communist Menace: Red Goals and Christian Ideals
Our Heritage of Greatness
Time for Decision
FBI and Civil Rights

Follow-up made for 4-26-65.

WAM:cai (8)

NOTE PAGE TWO.

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Candy

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

SAC, St. Louis
RE: AMERICAN OPINION LIBRARY

NOTE: See Morrell to DeLoach memo dated 4-19-65 captioned "American Opinion Library, St. Louis Missouri." Bufiles contain a news clipping dated 4-9-62 from the "Publishers' Weekly" which stated that there were several American Opinion Libraries being founded throughout the United States which are closely allied with the John Birch Society. One is located at 41 Church Street (formerly 63 Main Street), Freeport, New York, one at 69 Atlantic Street, Stamford, Connecticut, and ones located in Syracuse, New York, and Fort Wayne, Indiana. These libraries, as shown by other references in Bufiles present the works of Robert Welch, President of the John Birch Society, and his publication, "American Opinion." Because of these Libraries being affiliated with the John Birch Society, requests for publications in volume from them are refused on budgetary limitations.

(62-104401-A; 94-55866-126; 62-104401-1564 and 94-5-49633).

[redacted]
Doylestown, Ohio 44230

April 15, 1965

J.Edgar Hoover
Director,F.B.I.
Washington, D.C.

b6
b7C

Dear Sir:

Would you please inform me as to whether the John Birch Society is a subversive organization. My father is a member of the American Legion, but he is also beginning to think that the John Birch Society is a good organization, and he won't think otherwise unless he gets your word that it isn't.

I have done some research on Subversive Organizations and seem to remember coming across the John Birch Society as one of these organizations, and a friend of mine that is in Air Force R.O.T.C. at Akron University says that all candidates for advanced positions must sign an oath not to join the known subversive organizations on a certain list. The John Birch Society was so new on the list that it was hand written in.

Would you pleade inform me as to the status of this organization.?

Thank you very much.

Yours truly,

[redacted]
Doylestown, Ohio 44230

62-104401-2492

REC- 18

5 APR 22 1965

CORRESPONDENCE

April 21, 1965

REC- 18 62-104401-2492

BF

[redacted]

Doylestown, Ohio 44230

b6
b7C

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of April 15th has been received.

While I would like to be of assistance, information contained in the files of the FBI must be maintained as confidential in accordance with regulations of the Department of Justice. Therefore, I cannot comment concerning the John Birch Society other than to advise you that it has not been investigated by this Bureau.

APR 21 2 49 PM '65
RECD-READING ROOM
FBI

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles.
WAM:cai
(3)

MAILED 5
APR 21 1965
COMM-FBI

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

APR 28 1965

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

TRUE COPY

4-16-65
[redacted]
Highland, Mich
48031

Dear Sir:

b6
b7C

With all the work the Bureau has to handle, I hope this letter proves not to be an added burden. I need a few answers and the Bureau is the only reliable source of information. Would you be so kind as to answer a couple of questions of which I would be greatly indebted.

What is the Bureau's official opinion of the John Birch Society and its policies? Is the Society considered to be a subversive organization especially in its movement to impeach Chief Justice Warren and its policy on the Civil Rights and Dr. Martin Luther King? Is it also true that a statement was made by Mr. J. E. Hoover "that the Birch Society was not investigated because it was not considered subversive"?

I eagerly anticipate your response.

Respectfully yours,

/s/[redacted]

REC- 18 62-104401-2493

1 APR 22 1965

nml
1 to 4-20-65 log
ack 4-21-65 DFC: log

4-16-65

[redacted]

Highland, Mich
48031

Dear Sir:

With all the work the Bureau has to handle I hope this letter proves not to be an added burden. I need a few answers and the Bureau is the only reliable source of information. Would you be so kind as to answer a couple of questions of which I would be greatly indebted.

What is the Bureau's official opinion of the John Birch Society and its policies? Is the Society considered to be a subversive organization especially in its movement to impeach Chief Justice Warren and its policy on the Civil Rights and Dr. Martin Luther King? Is it also true that a statement was made by Mr. J. E. Hoover, "that the Birch Society was not investigated because it was not considered subversive"?

I eagerly anticipate your response.

Respectfully yours,

[redacted]

b6
b7C

CORRESPONDENCE

ltc
4-20-65
lsg

ack
9-21-65
DFC: lsg

April 21, 1965

REC-18

62-104401-2493

[redacted]

Highland, Michigan 48031

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of April 16th, with enclosure, has been received.

With respect to your inquiries, information contained in the files of the FBI must be maintained as confidential in accordance with regulations of the Department of Justice and is available for official use only. It is hoped you will understand the necessary reasons for this policy and why I am unable to comment along the lines you suggested. I have, however, made the statement that the John Birch Society has not been investigated by the FBI.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

MAILED 6
APR 21 1965
COMM-FBI

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles. Correspondent's self-addressed stamped envelope is being used in replying.

DFC:lsg
(3)

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

70 APR 28 1965

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

APR 21 12 13 PM '65
REC'D-READING ROOM
FBI

b6
b7C

[redacted]

Lee Hall, Virginia
15 April 1965

Circle on yellow

Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Department of Justice
Washington, D. C.

b6
b7C

Dear Sir:

It is my understanding that pamphlets of the nature of the inclosed are being sent regularly through the U. S. Postal Department mail. Although I am also using the mail to forward this copy to you, I wonder if use of the mail for distribution of this kind of literature is authorized....it seems scurrilous and defamatory in the language used in regard to our government and its officials.

If in order and convenient I should appreciate a reply at your convenience.

Sincerely yours,

[redacted]

REC- 18

62-104401-2494

16 APR 22 1965

CORRESPONDENCE

ENCLOSURE

REC-18 62-104401-2494

April 21, 1965

[redacted]

Lee Hall, Virginia

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of April 15th, with enclosure, has been received and the interest which prompted you to forward this data to us is indeed appreciated.

The determination of what is disseminated through the U. S. mails does not come within our authority; therefore, I am forwarding a copy of your letter, together with your original enclosure, to the Chief Postal Inspector, Washington, D. C., for any information he can furnish you.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

APR 21 4 38 PM '65
REC'D-READING ROOM
F B I

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles. He forwarded a copy of the March, 1965, issue of "American Opinion" which is the official publication of the John Birch Society. A copy was not made for retention in Bufiles. A copy of incoming referred to Postal Inspector by form.
SAW:cai
(3)

MAILED 5
APR 28 1965
COMM-FBI

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

60 APR 28 1965

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Deloach
Mr. Casper
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. Felt
Mr. Gale
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Tele. Room
Miss Holmes
Miss Gandy

Englewood, Ohio
April 16, 1965

J. Edgar Hoover
Director of Federal
Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Honorable Sir:

For many years your name has meant much to me where the welfare of the United States government is at stake. My admiration and respect for you is very great. Because of this I would like to know what your opinion is of the John Birch Society John Birch Society

I hear so many pros + cons that I am as confused as I know many other people are confused. I am willing to pursue this on my own and would appreciate any literature that you can send me or recommend but a personal expression from you would be appreciated.

Sincerely

Englewood, Ohio, 45322

EXP. PROC.
40 APR 19 1965
34

17C 4-20-65 asf

ack 4-21-65
KLS/asf

REC- 47
62-104401-2495

EX 105

b6
b7C

CORRESPONDENCE

APR 22 1965

TRUE COPY

Englewood, Ohio
April 16, 1965

J. Edgar Hoover
Director of Federal
Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Honorable Sir:

For many years your name has meant much to me where the welfare of the United States government is at stake. My admiration and respect for you is very great. Because of this I would like to know what your opinion is of the John Birch Society.

I hear so many pros & cons that I am as confused as I know many other people are confused. I am willing to pursue this on my own and would appreciate any literature that you can send me or reccommend butta personal expression from you would be appreciated.

Sincerely

[redacted]

b6
b7C

Englewood, Ohio, 45322

ITC 4-20-65 [illegible]
ack 4-21-65
K & S/[illegible]

[illegible]

8/[illegible]

April 21, 1965

REC-47 62-104401-2495

EX-105

[redacted]
Englewood, Ohio 45322

Dear [redacted]

b6
b7C

Your letter of April 16th has been received and the thought which prompted you to write me is appreciated. I want to thank you for your generous comments concerning my administration of the FBI and it is hoped that our future endeavors will continue to meet with your approval.

While I would like to be of service, information contained in the files of the FBI must be maintained as confidential in accordance with regulations of the Department of Justice and is available for official use only. I regret I am unable to be of further help in this instance but trust you will understand the reasons for this policy and why I cannot comment along the lines you have suggested. You may be interested to know that this Bureau has never investigated the John Birch Society.

In response to your request, I am enclosing some material which I hope you will find informative.

MAILED 6
APR 21 1965
COMM-FBI

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

Enclosures (4)
Our Heritage of Greatness
Let's Fight Communism Sanely!
4-17-62 Internal Security Statement
4-1-61 LEB Introduction

NOTE: [redacted] cannot be identified in Bureau files.
KLS:asf (3)

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

APR 22 1965

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

[redacted]

Santa Maria, California
April 16, 1965

Dear Mr. Hoover,

Because I hold you and your office in the highest esteem I hope that I may impose on you for the answer to one question.

b6
b7C

I am married, have three young children, employed in law enforcement, the past 7 years as a California Highway Patrolman, am [redacted] years of age and am dismayed at the peril in which we now find our Country. My parents raised me in the love of God, Country and family.

Based solely on the information given, is there any valid reason why I should not join The John Birch Society?

Your comment will be sincerely appreciated.

Most respectfully,

[redacted]

62-104401-2496

REC-32

APR 19 1965

Ack 4-21-65
KLS:fel

Mailing List
Change Noted
4-21-65

r. Tolson
r. Belmont
r. Mohr
r. Delmarch
r. Casper
r. Callahan
r. Conrad
r. Felt
r. Gale
r. Rosen
r. Sullivan
r. Tavel
r. Trotter
ele. Room
iss Holmes
iss Gandy

CORRESPONDENCE

DIRECTOR

TRUE COPY

[redacted]
Santa Maria, California
April 16, 1965

b6
b7C

Dear Mr. Hoover,

Because I hold you and your office in the highest esteem I hope that I may impose on you for the answer to one question.

I am married, have three young children, employed in law enforcement, the past 7 years as a California Highway Patrolman, am 34 years of age and am dismayed at the peril in which we now find our Country. My parents raised me in the love of God, Country and family.

Based solely on the information given, is there any valid reason why I should not join The John Birch Society?

Your comment will be sincerely appreciated.

Most respectfully,

[redacted] [redacted]

Santa Maria, Calif.

Ack. 4-21-65
KLS: fd

8/KLS

sml/lt

April 21, 1965

REC-321
62-104401-2496

[redacted]

[redacted] B APPROX. 1931

Santa Maria, California 93455

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of April 16th has been received, and I want to thank you very much for your generous comments concerning my administration of the FBI. It is hoped that our future endeavors continue to meet with your approval.

b6
b7C

With regard to your inquiry concerning the John Birch Society, I would like to point out that the FBI being an investigative agency of the Federal Government neither makes evaluations nor draws conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. Furthermore, information contained in the files of this Bureau must be maintained as confidential in accordance with regulations of the Department of Justice and is available for official use only. I regret that I am unable to help you in this instance but trust you will understand the necessary reasons for this policy and why I cannot comment along the lines you have suggested. You may be interested to know that we have never investigated the organization.

May I suggest that in your personal evaluation of the merits of any organization, you give careful consideration to its objectives and whether they are being achieved through orderly, legal procedures.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

NOTE: [redacted] is a California Highway Patrolman who is on the LEB mailing list and we have had no prior correspondence with him.

KLS:fcl (3)

MAILED 6
APR 21 1965
COMM-FBI

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

[redacted]
Ocala, Fla.
April 22, 1965

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover, Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

b6
b7C

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I have long been an admirer of you and your department.

I have been reading some John Birch Society literature and have attended a couple of meetings. I believe it is a patriotic group and one which opposes Communism. It seems to be for individual responsibility against socialism and centralized government.

I am considering joining the organization. Will you please advise me, in your opinion, if it is good or bad.

Sincerely,

[redacted]

EX 110

REC-7 62-104401-2497

1 APR 29 1965

ack. 4-28-65
DPC:pw

CORRESPONDENCE

April 28, 1965

EX 110
REC-7 62-104401-2497

[redacted]
Ocala, Florida

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of April 22nd has been received.

With respect to your inquiry, regulations of the Department of Justice pertaining to the confidential nature of the information contained in FBI files preclude my commenting as you suggested. I trust you will understand the necessary reasons for this policy; however, you may wish to know that the FBI has never investigated the John Birch Society.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles.

DFC:plr
(3)

APR 28 4 16 PM '65
REC'D-READING ROOM
FBI

b6
b7C

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

66 MAY 5 1965
MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

J. W. FULBRIGHT, ARK., CHAIRMAN
JOHN SPARKMAN, ALA.
MIKE MANSFIELD, MONT.
WAYNE MORSE, OREG.
RUSSELL B. LONG, LA.
ALBERT GORE, TENN.
FRANK J. LAUSCHE, OHIO
FRANK CHURCH, IDAHO
STUART SYMINGTON, MO.
THOMAS J. DODD, CONN.
GEORGE A. SMATHERS, FLA.
JOSEPH S. CLARK, PA.
CLAIBORNE PELL, R.I.
BOURKE B. HICKE[illegible]PER, IOWA
GEORGE D. AIKE[illegible]
FRANK CARLSON, [illegible]S.
JOHN J. WILLIAMS, DEL.
KARL E. MUNDT, S. DAK.
CLIFFORD P. CASE, N.J.

CARL MARCY, CHIEF OF STAFF
DARRELL ST. CLAIRE, CLERK

United States Senate

COMMITTEE ON FOREIGN RELATIONS

April 23, 1965

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Department of Justice
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

Following is an inquiry from a constituent of mine, [redacted] of Coos Bay, Oregon:

"We have been informed that the F.B.I. has investigated the John Birch Society and found nothing wrong in it. Can you give us any information to corroborate or refute this statement?"

Any information that you can send me for transmittal to my constituent will be appreciated.

With best regards,

Sincerely,

Wayne Morse

WM:mec

EXP. PROC.

b6
b7C

62-104401-2498

REC- 50

ST-108

3 APR 30 1965

CORRESPONDENCE

ack 28
4-27-65
DTP: ls gfmlr

April 28, 1965

REC- 50 62-104401-2498

Honorable Wayne Morse
United States Senate
Washington, D. C. 20510

ST-108

My dear Senator:

I received your letter of April 23rd concerning a request made by [redacted] of Coos Bay, Oregon.

In response to [redacted] inquiry, this Bureau has not investigated the John Birch Society.

Enclosed is some literature I hope will be of assistance to him.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

APR 28 10 44 AM '65
FBI
REC'D-READING ROOM

b6
b7C

MAILED 7
APR 28 1965
FBI

Enclosures (4)
Let's Fight Communism Sanely
LEB intro, 4-1-61
Internal Security Statement, 4/17/62
Our Heritage of Greatness

1 - Portland - Enclosure
NOTE: [redacted] is not identifiable in Bufiles. We have enjoyed cordial relations with Senator Morse.
DTP:mlk (5)

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

YPSILANTI, ND
APR 24 A.M. 1965
58497

TRUE COPY

Ypsilanti, No. Dak.

J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir,

We are confused over the validity of certain persons claims that they have been under cover agents in the F. B. I."

One such person is a Mrs. Julia Brown, Negro lecturer, that is being sponsored by the American Opinion Speaker's Bureau. If her claims are untrue, then she is bearing a false witness and her testimony of Communist infiltration is also to be distrusted.

b6
b7C

If such be the case, is the American Opinion Speaker's Bureau sponsoring more speakers with false claims?

Is the John Birch Society also a bearing of false witness thru its printed material such as Color, Communism and Comomsense by Manning Johnson.

We joined the John Birch Society believing it to be a truth bearing organization. We are beginning to question this too?

I sincerely thank you for your co-operation in this matter.

/s/ [redacted]

Ypsilanti,
North Dakota

REC- 2: 62-104401-2499

9 APR 29 1965

UNRECORDED COPY FILED IN 100-382107-

8/KLS

Tc 4-27-65 rsp
Ack 4-28-65
KLS: rsp/PJP

XEROX
APR 29 1965

S
28

Ypsilanti, No. Dak.

J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Dear Sir,

We are confused over the validity of certain persons claims that they have been undercover agents in the F.B.I."

One such person is a Mrs. Julia Brown, Negro lecturer, that is being sponsored by the American Opinion Speaker's Bureau. If her claims are untrue, then she is bearing a false witness and her testimony of Communist infiltration is also to be distrusted.

If such be the case, is the American Opinion Speaker's Bureau sponsoring more speakers with false claims?

CORRESPONDENCE

Is the John Birch Society also a bearer of false witness thru its printed material such as Color, Communism and Comonsense by Manning Johnson.

TC 4-27-65 rep Ack 4-28-65 KLS: rep pjp

We joined the John Birch Society believing it to be a truth bearing organization. We are beginning to question this too?

I sincerely thank you for your co-operation in this matter.

[redacted]

Ypsilanti,
North Dakota

b6
b7C

APR 25 9 27 PM '65

6 APR 24 19[redacted]

April 28, 1965

REC- 23 62-104401-2499

b6
b7C

[redacted] MEMBER OF SUBJECT ORGANIZATION
Ypsilanti, North Dakota

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of April 24th has been received.

Although I would like to be of service, information contained in the files of the FBI must be maintained as confidential in accordance with regulations of the Department of Justice and is available for official use only. I regret that I cannot be of further help in this instance but trust you will understand the reasons for this policy and why I am not in a position to comment along the lines you desire.

Concerning Mrs. Julia Brown, she furnished information on subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1960. Although she was not an employee of this Bureau, she was compensated for her services. Her current views are strictly her own and do not represent the FBI in any way.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

NOTE: Bufiles contain no information identifiable with correspondent. Julia Brown was a confidential informant of the Cleveland Office and has publicly testified concerning her experiences. We still maintain cordial relations with her. Manning Johnson and "Color, Communism and Common Sense" are well known to the Bureau.
KLS:pjp (3)

MAILED 7
APR 28 1965
COMM-FBI

REC'D-READING ROOM
APR 28 4 48 PM '65
FBI

UNRECORDED COPY FILED IN 100-382107-149

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

XEROX
APR 29 1965

70 MAY 4 1965

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

FD-36 (Rev. 10-29-63)

FBI

Date: 4/27/65

Transmit the following in _____
(Type in plain text or code)

Via AIRTEL AIRMAIL
(Priority)

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI

FROM: SAC, ST. LOUIS (94-184)(RUC)

~~AMERICAN OPINION LIBRARY~~
~~ST. LOUIS, MISSOURI~~
JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY
RESEARCH (CORRESPONDENCE AND TOURS)

ReBuairtel 4/19/65 and St. Louis tel 4/26/65.

[redacted] Manager, American Opinion Library, ~~241 N. Euclid Ave.~~, St. Louis, Mo., was provided the materials enclosed in reBuairtel. During this contact on 4/27/65, [redacted] was advised that the material is for their Library and that budgetary limitations preclude our supplying literature in volume. She was further advised that we would prefer this literature not be reproduced for additional distribution. In addition, she was also told that the Director's speeches are available, but not in bound form. In response to her question re cost, she was told that there is never a charge for material which we furnish.

b6
b7C

The interview was cordial and [redacted] stated she understood our position. She expressed her gratitude for the material provided and stated it would be used in the Library for reference purposes only. In accordance with our desire, she said it would not be reproduced.

C C = Wick

62-104401-2500

(3) - Bureau
1 - St. Louis
WAH/rc
(4)

REC-41 2 APR 29 1965

ST-108 CORRESPONDENCE

Approved: _____ Sent _____ M Per _____
Special Agent in Charge

FD-36 (Rev. 10-29-63)

F-B-I

Date: 4/28/65

Transmit the following in _____
(Type in plain text or code)

Via AIRTEL _____
(Priority)

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI

FROM: SAC, DETROIT

PARADE SPONSORED BY BREAKTHROUGH
AT DETROIT, MICHIGAN, 5/1/65
MISCELLANEOUS - INFORMATION CONCERNING;
IS - M

JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

Enclosed for the Bureau are eight copies of a LHM concerning captioned matter. Two copies being furnished Secret Service and one being furnished G-2, both Detroit, Michigan.

Since this is not a racial matter, a teletype will not be submitted on Saturday, 5/1/65, unless an incident occurs during the course of this affair, UACB.

ENCLOSURE

3 - Bureau (Enc. 8) (REGISTERED)
1 - Detroit
TPD:jd
(4)

cc + encl. 810RB

AGENCY: G-2, [illegible]
RAO (06-D), state
DATE FORW: 5-3-65
HOW FORW: n/a
BY: cwt; [illegible]

C. C. Mich

62-104401-250

REC 25

EX 109

6 APR 30 1965

INT. SEC.

[illegible] 30 11 05 AM '65

139

70 MAY 11 1965

Approved: _____ Sent _____ M Per _____
Special Agent in Charge

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Detroit, Michigan
April 28, 1965

In Reply, Please Refer to File No.

Re: ~~Parade~~ Sponsored by ~~X~~Breakthrough at Detroit, Michigan, May 1, 1965

ORGANIZATION

On April 27, 1965, Detective Lieutenant [redacted] Special Investigations Bureau, Detroit, Michigan, Police Department, advised as follows:

b6
b7C

A parade sponsored by a local organization known as Breakthrough, under the leadership of Edward A. ~~X~~Kelly and Donald ~~X~~Lobsinger is scheduled to be held at 1:00 p.m., on Saturday, May 1, 1965. Kelly and Lobsinger have been identified in the past with the John Birch Society.

MICH

The parade is scheduled to consist of approximately 300 cars and four floats. The parade is to commence at Woodward and Antoinette Streets in Detroit, and proceed from that location south to the Veterans Memorial Building, located at the foot of Woodward and East Jefferson Avenues, Detroit, at which location a flag raising ceremony and brief speeches are to be held.

The purpose of the parade is to demonstrate that the organization, Breakthrough, supports the policy of the United States in Viet Nam, and that the group is composed of young Americans who are opposed to Communism.

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the Federal Bureau of Investigation. It is the property of the Federal Bureau of Investigation and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

62-104401-2501

ENCLOSURE

[redacted]
Davenport, Iowa
April 28, 1965

b6
b7C

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington D. C.

Dear Sir;

I was just award a scholarship by the Christian Interacial Council of Davenport and I am curious to know whether this organization is not an off spring of the John Birch Society. I would appreciate it very much if you could give me this information. I shall be out of town for the next five days and would be highly grateful if this infomation could be supplied to me by the time I return before I accept this gift.

DAVENPORT, IOWA

Yours truly,

[redacted]

EX-103

REC 39 6 2-104401-2502

3 MAY 4 1965

Ack 5-3-65
DFC:map

CORRESPONDENCE

May 3, 1965

REC-39 62-104401-2502

EX-103

[redacted]

Davenport, Iowa

Dear [redacted]

b6
b7C

Your letter of April 28th has been received.

With respect to your inquiry, information contained in the files of the FBI must be maintained as confidential in accordance with regulations of the Department of Justice and is available for official use only. I trust you will understand the necessary reasons for this policy and why I am unable to comment along the lines you suggested.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

MAY 3 4 42 PM '65
FBI
REC'D-READING ROOM

NOTE: Correspondent and Christian Interracial Council of Davenport are not identifiable in Bufiles.

DFC:rsp (3)

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. DeLoach
Mr. Casper
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. Felt
Mr. Gale
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Tele. Room
Miss Holmes
Miss Gandy

MAILED 7
MAY - 3 1965
COMM-FBI

56 MAY 7 1965
MAIL ROOM

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
COMMUNICATIONS SECTION

APR 26 1965

TELETYPE

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. DeLoach
Mr. Casper
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. Felt
Mr. Gale
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Tele. Room
Miss Holmes
Miss Gandy

FBI WASH DC

FBI ST LOUIS JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

5 53PM DEFERRED 4/26/65 TED

TO DIRECTOR

FROM ST. LOUIS

AMERICAN OPINION LIBRARY, ST. LOUIS, MO., RESEARCH (CORRESPONDENCE AND TOURS)

REBUAIRTEL APRIL NINETEEN LAST.

[redacted] LOCATED TODAY. APPOINTMENT MADE FOR DELIVERY OF MATERIAL APRIL TWO SEVEN NEXT. b6 b7C

BUREAU WILL BE ADVISED.

END

WA.... BMS

FBI WASH DC

EX 105

REC-7 62-104401-2503

11 MAY 3 1965

70 MAY 11 1965

TRUE COPY

Winthrop, Wash.
April 27, 1965

Dear Sir,

There are two things that are uppermost in my mind. The first and most important is the Security of the United States and the safety and security of the people therein.

There is a current trend toward departure from a form of Government we have known from 1776 until recent years. I do beleive that it should be a cause of grave concern, by any radical departure from Governmental procedure provided for in the United States Constitution. I view this movement with much apprehension.

Second, I wish to be advised on the John Birch Society.

1. Is the J. B. S. subversive and in any way detrimental to the security of the United States?

2. By becomeing a member (after the above question #1 is answered) will it be of any value or have any significant purpose toward helping the cause of preservation of the Constitution and security of the United States.

During my lifetime I will probably not contribute much to my country. Simply because I am not trained and do not know all the proper steps to take. However, I assure you that my loyalty is dedicated to the preservation and welfare of the United States.

REC 44 62-104401- 2504

21 MAY 4 1965

EX 109

1 Tc 4-30-65

Ack 5-3-65

I have heard about and read about the John Birch Society at various times. Recently I attended a meeting by invitation. I must confess, too, that at that time, on impulse, I signed an application to join. Now, before carrying this any further I shall wait for your answer.

Sincerely Yours

/s/ [redacted]

b6
b7C

Winthrop, Wash.

Winthrop, Wash.
April 27, 1965

Dear Sir,

There are two things that are uppermost in my mind. The first and most important is the Security of the United States and the safety and security of the people therein.

There is a current trend toward departure from a form of Government we have known from 1776 until recent years. I do believe that it should be a cause of grave concern, by any radical departure from Governmental procedure provided for in the United states Constitution.

I view this movement with much apprehension

Second, I wish to be advised

4-30-65
1 Tc

CORRESPONDENCE

on the John Birch Society.

1. Is the J.B.S. subversive and in any way detrimental to the security of the United States?

2. By becoming a member (after the above question #1 is answered) will it be of any value or have any significant purpose toward helping the cause of preservation of the Constitution and security of the United States.

During my lifetime I will probably not contribute much to my country. Simply because I am not trained and do not know all the proper steps to take. However, I assure you that my loyalty is dedicated to the preservation and welfare of the United States

I have heard about and read about the John Birch Society at

various times: Recently I attended a meeting by invitation. I must confess, too, that at that time, on impulse, I signed an application to join. Now, before carrying this any further I shall wait for your answer.

Sincerely Yours

Winthrop, Wash.

b6
b7C

EX 109

REC 44

62-104401-2504

May 3, 1965

b6
b7C

[redacted]

Winthrop, Washington

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of April 27th has been received, and I want to thank you for giving me your observations.

In response to your request, I would like to point out that information in our files must be maintained as confidential pursuant to regulations of the Department of Justice and is available for official use only. I am sure you will understand the reason for this policy and why I am not in a position to comment as you desire. The FBI has not investigated the John Birch Society.

Sincerely yours,

MAILED 2
MAY 3 1965
FBI

RECORD-READING ROOM
FBI

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles.

CJJ/ufp
(3)

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. DeLoach
Mr. Casper
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. Felt
Mr. Gale
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Tele. Room
Miss Holmes
Miss Gandy

50 MAY 10 1965
MAIL ROOM

[redacted]

Student of History and International Affairs

[redacted]

FREMONT, CALIFORNIA 94538

April 23, 1965

b6
b7C

Federal Bureau of Investigation
9th Street and Pennsylvania Avenue, Northwest
Washington, D.C., 20530

Dear Sir:

I have written to you before on this matter but, evidently, I'm not making myself clear. The following quotation comes from the Blue Book of the John Birch Society: (pp. 23-24)

> "...The best informed authorities say that there are at least thirty huge Communist espionage rings operating in this country against the only two or three that have been only partially exposed."
>
> The Blue Book then goes on to say that "all really effective exposure of these espionage rings and agents has now been stopped."...

PLEASE, -- IT IS IMPORTANT THAT I OBTAIN AS PRECISE AND ACCURATE ASSESSMENT AS POSSIBLE:

(1) Is it true that there are "at least thirty huge Communist espionage rings operating in this country. " ?

(2) Has exposure of these or any espionage rings, agents been halted, delayed, or impeded?

(3) Does the FBI think that the Birch Society offers an accurate and/or authoritative assessment of the current problems communism and Communists pose?

REC 44 62-104401-2505

(4) Exactly, how does the FBI determine who is or what is Communist?

EX-101

MAY 5 1965

(5) Finally, is there any information available to you which shows that the Communist Party of the U.S. encourages, supports, or finances any private armies, guerrilla forces, etc.? That is, have they at any time within the last 25 years actually implemented or made plans to implement their desire to overthrow the existing society and government of the United States?

I WILL BE MOST APPRECIATIVE OF ANY AND ALL ASSISTANCE!!

Very sincerely yours,

[redacted]

ack 4-29-65 WAM:cms

April 30, 1965

REC 44

62-104401-2505

EX-101

[redacted]

Fremont, California 94538

b6
b7C

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of April 23rd has been received.

In response to your request, information in our files must be maintained as confidential pursuant to regulations of the Department of Justice and is available for official use only. I am sure you will understand the reason for this policy and why I am not in a position to comment as you desire.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

REC'D READING ROOM
APR 30 4 08 PM '65
B I

NOTE: Bufiles contain no information identifiable with [redacted] Files were checked and rechecked; however, no information was found of previous communications.

WAM:cms
(3) cms

MAILED 7
MAY - 4 1965
COMM-FBI

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

MAY 11 1965

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

FD-36 (Rev. 5-22-64)

FBI

Date: 5/4/65

Transmit the following in _____
(Type in plaintext or code)

Via AIR TEL AIR MAIL
(Priority)

TO : Director, FBI (62-104401)

FROM : SAC, Indianapolis (100=12376)

JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY MEETING
MAY 8, 1965, SALEM, INDIANA
INFORMATION CONCERNING
(INTERNAL SECURITY)

ReButel, 5/3/65.

For the information of the Bureau and Louisville, the Indianapolis Office on 5/3/65 wrote [redacted] Salem, Indiana, advising him as the Bureau directed in referenced Bureau teletype.

b6
b7C

EX 110

REC-24 62-104401-2506

3 - Bureau
1 - Louisville (157-63)
1 - Indianapolis

WTT:fjm
(5)

6 MAY 6 1965

Approved: _____ Sent _____ M Per _____
Special Agent in Charge

MAY 10 1965

TRUE COPY

[redacted]

[redacted]
Tonawanda, New York 14151
April 27, 1965

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Director, Federal Bureau of Investigation
Justice Dept.
Washington, D. C.

b6
b7C

Dear Sir:

Political ideology and philosophy has always carried a great amount of interest for me, and that is why I am presently writing to a source I can firmly count on.

At [redacted] I hold very deeply entrenched feelings of a strongly conservative, anti-communist nature. Of late I have become increasingly interested in joining the John Birch Society but have encountered serious misgivings on the part of both my parents. They hold it to be extreme, authoritarian, un-American and generally of little value. I have written in hopes that you might settle the question. Is there any concrete evidence against the J. B. S. or any substantial reason for avoiding it?

Also----is it against the law to request material from parties or organizations definitely listed as subversive e.g. the Communist Party & American Nazi Party? Would communication with them out of pure curiosity jeopardize my future career legally? Thank you for your time & consideration.

Yours sincerely,

[redacted] 47 62-104401-2507

2
TC
4-30-65

EX 105

5 MAY 7 1965

ccu

nml
ack 5-4-65
DFC/ccu/ijk/alb/ijk

4/ocm

[redacted] [redacted]

TONAWANDA, NEW YORK 14151
APRIL 27, 1965

b6
b7C

MR. J. EDGAR HOOVER
DIRECTOR, FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
JUSTICE DEPT.
WASHINGTON D.C.

Dear Sir:

Political ideology and philosophy has always carried a great amount of interest for me, and that is why I am presently writing to a source I can firmly count on.

At [redacted] I hold very deeply entrenched feelings of a strongly conservative, anti-communist nature. Of late I have become increasingly interested in joining the John Birch Society but have encountered serious misgivings on the part of both my parents. They hold it to be extreme, authoritarian, un-American and generally of little value. I have written in hopes that you might settle the question. Is there any concrete evidence against the J.B.S. or any substantial reason for avoiding it?

Also.... is it against the law to request material from parties or organizations definitely listed as subversive e.g. the Communist Party & American Nazi Party? Would communication with them out of pure curiosity jeopardize my future career legally? I thank you for your time &

[illegible]

CORRESPONDENCE

2-TC 4-30-65 [illegible] [illegible] 5-4-65 DFC/[illegible] / [illegible] / [illegible] / [illegible]

consideration.

Yours sincerely,

[redacted]

b6
b7C

12 AUG 30 1985

May 6, 1965

REC-47 62-104401-2507

EX 105

[redacted]

Tonawanda, New York 14151

Dear [redacted]

I received your letter of April 27th and want to thank you for your interest in writing.

With respect to your inquiry, information contained in our files must be maintained as confidential in accordance with regulations of the Department of Justice and is available for official use only. You may wish to know, however, that the FBI has never investigated the John Birch Society.

There is no law prohibiting an individual requesting material from organizations which may be listed as subversive by the Federal Government; however, the effects of such requests on your future career are a matter for your judgment. You may be sure your letter will be made a matter of record in our files.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

MAILED 2
MAY - 6 1965
COMM-FBI

MAY 5 28 PM '65
RECD-READING ROOM
F B I

1 - Buffalo - Enclosure

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles.

DFC:pjf (4)

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Tavel
Walters

MAY 14 1965

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

b6
b7C

Waukesha Citizen Action Committee, Inc.
945 JOHN STREET P.O. BOX 465
WAUKESHA, WISCONSIN 53186

30 April 1965

J. Edgar Hoover, Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
U.S. Department of Justice
Washington, D.C.

John Birch Society

Dear Sir:

At the recommendation of Mr. J. Walter Yeagley, Assistant Attorney General, we are writing you to present certain information which our Committee has obtained regarding a Conspiracy which threatens the welfare of this whole nation.

This conspiracy necessarily involves many people and is quite complex, therefore we will try, as much as possible, through this medium of communication, to expose the salient features and ask that you remember that we are not detailing the plot at the present time only because of the difficulty of properly presenting information in a letter.

Although the organization of the conspiracy in terms of its mental conception occurred many years prior to its onset of operation, we would date the actual beginning of the physical activities in the years 1954-1955.

The motivation of the Conspiracy is to overthrow the U.S. government by force and establish a tyranny. The tyranny would be in the form of a monarchy. The monarchy would serve to enrich those members of the conspiracy who would then become the top level members of the established hiarchy.

REC-87 62-104401-2508
EX-101
18 MAY 10 1965

Their justification of the conspiracy is to be found in the writings of John Stuart Mill and Machiavelli. The conspirators use their philosophers to justify their point of view. Pointing out the following statement from Mill's Representative Government..."Again, representative institutions are of little value, and may be a mere instrument of tyranny or intrigue, when

CORRESPONDENCE

Waukesha Citizen Action Committee, Inc.
905 JOHN STREET
WAUKESHA, WISCONSIN 53186

the generality of electors are not sufficiently interested in their own government to give their vote, or, if they vote at all, do not bestow their suffrages on public grounds, but sell them for money, or vote at the beck of some one who has control over them, or whom for private reasons they desire to propitiate. Popular election thus practised, instead of a security against misgovernment, is but an additional wheel in its machinery." They sell the idea that the people have reached this state of complacency and therefore cannot be trusted to vote properly. Then they very energetically and in great detail point out the impending doom that this country faces at the hands of the international Communist Conspiracy. When they feel that the people are sufficiently hysterical as a result of the fear of communist invasion, they point to Machiavelli's philosophy that "the end justifies the means". The next step is to teach the people the methods of the Communist party and point to the great success achieved by that party. After the steps have been understood by the people the conspirators propose to "fight fire with fire" and suggest adoption of the communistic methods. Finally, they return to the writings of Mill and quote the following passage. "I am far from condemning, in case of extreme exigency, the assumption of absolute power in the form of a temporary dictatorship." The stage is then set to cause, as Mill explains, "panic" (from fear of being invaded by foreign force i.e. Communism as the Roman Empire was overrun by the foreign force of the Barbarians), which panic can serve to induce the people "to lay their liberties at the feet" of the conspirators. For those who do not conform; assasination either by "physical force" or "moral coercion of public opinion". In either instance a negation of Constitutional Rights of individuals as known today occurs.

It becomes perfectly obvious that the first step involves "brain-

Waukesha Citizen Action Committee, Inc.
905 JOHN STREET
WAUKESHA, WISCONSIN 53186

washing" or "education". Including the elimination of the "undesirables" who will not submit to the brain washing also is a part of the first step (usually by character assasination because the first step must remain non violent for fear that the true purpose of the conspiracy will be exposed prior to the first step being completed). The second step includes violence and forceful overthrow if peaceful overthrow (which would represent partial failure of the first step) cannot be accomplished. A separate scheme has been developed for this purpose and membership of that conspiracy is overlapping with the membership of the first group.

The Conspiracy of which we speak centers around the John Birch Society.

This organization has already developed a "strangle hold" over the State of Wisconsin. Examples of the Conspiracy in operation are numerous. Violations committed by the Conspiracy are numerous.

In Wisconsin, the members of the Conspiracy have infiltrated and to a very great and increasing degree control the Banks, industry, professions, unions and their funds, some Churches and especially the Courts and legal professions. This control is often accomplished by convincing members of these institutions that their aim corresponds to the aims of the John Birch Society whose aims are "obviously patriotic". The Society admits it uses the techniques of the Communist Party but claims there is a difference. Our Committee can find no such difference. (We have and are studying all of their literature). There are numerous examples of victims of the Wisconsin operation. The U.S. Constitution seems to be of little consequence in this State.

We have identified many of the members of the Wisconsin Section of this Society and knowing the relationship between its members and Chicago Underworld, we find that there is a startling interrelationship between the two..

Waukesha Citizen Action Committee, Inc.

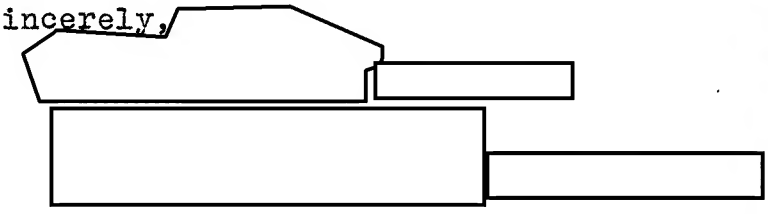
905 JOHN STREET

WAUKESHA, WISCONSIN 53186

Because of the wide control that this Chapter of the John Birch Society exercises over the State of Wisconsin, we have decided to write to the Federal Bureau rather than the local Bureau.

Our Committee stands ready to detail the information we now present in this preliminary letter. We ask only that you keep this source of information <u>confidential</u>. At any appropriate time we will be happy to have an opportunity to testify regarding our knowledge in this matter..

sincerely,



b6
b7C

REC 37

62-104401-2508

EX-101

May 7, 1965

[redacted]

Waukesha Citizen Action Committee, Inc.
Post Office Box 465
Waukesha, Wisconsin 53186

b6
b7C

Dear [redacted]

I have received your letter signed by you and [redacted]

I would like to point out that this Bureau is strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government and, as such, neither makes evaluations nor draws conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. In addition, information in our files must be maintained as confidential pursuant to regulations of the Department of Justice and is available for official use only. I am sure you will understand the reasons for this policy and why I am not in a position to comment in any manner. The FBI has not investigated the John Birch Society.

REC'D-READING ROOM
MAY 7 2 42 PM '65

If you feel that you have information coming within the purview of this Bureau's jurisdiction, please feel free to contact a representative of our office located at 725 United States Post Office, Customs and Court House Building, Milwaukee, Wisconsin 53202.

MAILED 7
MAY - 7 1965
COMM-FBI

Sincerely yours,
J. Edgar Hoover

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

1 - Milwaukee - Enclosure

ATTENTION SAC: There is no record in Bufiles of [redacted] or Waukesha Citizen Action Committee, Inc. You are requested to furnish the Bureau the results of indices check of these individuals and the organization. The results of this check should be under this caption adding Research (Correspondence and Tours) and should reach the Bureau no later than 5-13-65.

[redacted]

MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

(4)

(See note next page)

58 JUN 18 1965

[redacted]

b6
b7C

NOTE: The letter signed by [redacted] and [redacted] on the letterhead of the "Waukesha Citizen Action Committee, Inc.," in which they ask to keep the source of information confidential is in brief an analysis of the objectives of right-wing groups such as the John Birch Society. In substance, it is their belief that "right-wing" organizations perpetuate the communist fear in the same motive as communists, that is, to break the will of the people to resist its influence, they will then step in and establish a "monarchy" and assume control of the Nation and its institutions, both private and Governmental.

[redacted]
Seattle, Washington 98102
April 26, 1965

John Edgar Hoover
Director, Federal Bureau of Investigation
United States Department of Justice
Washington 25, D. C.

b6
b7C

Dear Sir:

I am interested in the John Birch Society because I have many friends who are members. I am not a member myself, but I believe what the Society generally stands for There was an article in the Seattle Times dated 19 November 1964 reporting an interview with you, in which you stated: "We have never investigated the Society.... I have no respect for the head of the Society, Robert Welch." (Washington, November 18, 1964 A.P.)

Since I have always respected your position, and your opinion, I would like to ask you a few questions:

1. Is this statement in the Seattle Times a misstatement or is it correct?

2. If it is correct may I ask why you do not respect Mr. Robert Welch? Please send me more information as to why

3. Has the F. B. I. investigated the John Birch Society since the article in the Seattle Times was published or does the F. B. I. ever intend to investigate the Society? Please send me any available information concerning the Society.

I would appreciate your reply to these questions very much, because I am quite interested in doing my part in the fight against Communism. The John Birch Society is the only national organization I can see actively fighting Communism/Socialism through education.

Thank-you.

EX-116

REC-40 62-104401-2509

Sincerely,

[redacted]

cc: Mr. Robert Welch

11 MAY 7 1965

CORRESPONDENCE

May 5, 1965

REC-40

62-104401-2509

EX-116

[redacted]

Seattle, Washington 98102

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of April 26th has been received.

Although I would like to be of service, information contained in the files of the FBI must be maintained as confidential in accordance with regulations of the Department of Justice and is available for official use only. I regret that I am unable to be of further help in this instance but trust you will understand the reasons for this policy and why I am not in a position to comment along the lines you have suggested. The John Birch Society has never been investigated by the FBI.

Personally, I have had little respect for the head of the John Birch Society since he linked the names of former President Dwight D. Eisenhower, the late John Foster Dulles and former CIA Director Allen Dulles with communism.

Sincerely yours,
J. Edgar Hoover

1 - Seattle - Enclosure

NOTE: There is no identifiable information concerning correspondent.

KLS:alb (4)

MAILED 2
MAY - 6 1965
COMM-FBI

MAY 5 3 47 PM '65
RECD-READING ROOM
FBI

b6
b7C

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

[redacted]

Carlinville. Illinois

TRUE COPY

Carlinville, Illinois
May 2. 1965.

b6
b7C

Mr J Edgar Hoover.
F.B.I. Director.

Dear Sir:

We are exceedingly fortunate in having you as a director of the F.B.I. I hope that you continue in your office for many years.

I am writing you for information. My curiosity has been aroused by the antics and attitudes of the John Birch Society. They imply that they are the only real Americans. They attack church leaders and seem to imply that clergymen are misguided

Will you please answer this question? "Is there any connection between the KKK and the John Birchers"? Another is Have the Birchers been under investigation and what are your findings?

Your reply will be kept strictly secret if you wish it so. Please state if you wish it thus in your reply.

A

I think I am an American having served in two world wars. The real Americans are now in Viet Nam fighting for American ideals and not those meeting in Birch Societies condemning everyone.

I am sorry to trouble you. You may ignor this letter if you wish. I shall still hold you in high esteen as one of our greatest Americans.

ITC 5-5-65 [illegible]

EX 105

Yours respectfully
[redacted]
Carlinville. Illinois.

Formerly Pvt 1 cl Btry B 42 Arty CAC. France
Chaplain Capt 0495, 393. 165 Sta Hospital
Mendon

REC-29 I 62-104401-2510

ack 5-6-65
KLS/[illegible]

11 MAY 7 1965

8 [illegible]

Carlinville, Illinois
May 2. 1965.

Mr J Edgar Hoover.
F.B.I. Director.

Dear Sir:

We are exceedingly fortunate in having you as a director of the F.B.I. I hope that you continue in your office for many years.

I am writing you for information. My curiosity has been aroused by the antics and attitudes of the John Birch Society. They imply that they are the only real Americans. They attack church leaders and seem to imply that clergymen are misguided.

Will you please answer this question? "Is there any connection between the K K K and the John Birchers? Another is Has the Birchers been under investigation and what are your findings?

Your reply will be kept strictly secret if you wish it so. Please state if you wish it thus on your reply.

I think I am an American having served in two world wars. The real Americans are now in Viet Nam fighting for American ideals and not those sniveling in Birch Societies condemning everyone.

I am sorry to trouble you. You may ignore this letter if you wish. I shall still hold you in high esteem as one of our greatest Americans

Yours respectfully

[redacted]

Carlinville. Illinois

Formerly Pvt 1cl Btry B 42 Arty CAC. France
Chaplain Capt 0 495,393 165 Sta Hospital
Mendon R.I.

CORRESPONDENCE

b6
b7C

EX 105

May 6, 1965

REC-29 62-104401-2510

[redacted]

Carlinville, Illinois

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of May 2nd has been received, and I am indeed encouraged to know of your support and I want to thank you for the generous remarks concerning my administration of the FBI.

Although I would like to be of service, information in our files must be maintained as confidential pursuant to regulations of the Department of Justice and is available for official use only. I am sure you will understand the reason for this policy and why I am not in a position to comment as you desire. The FBI has not investigated the John Birch Society.

Enclosed is some material which I trust you will find of interest.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

Enclosures (3)
Our Heritage of Greatness
U.S. News & World Report, 12-21-64
FBI's Role in the Field of Civil Rights

NOTE: On the basis of information available [redacted] cannot be identified in Bureau files.

RLS:asf
(3)

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. DeLoach
Mr. Casper
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. Felt
Mr. Gale
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Tele. Room
Miss Holmes
Miss Gandy
MAIL ROOM

MAILED 2
MAY - 6 1965
COMM-FBI

RECD-READING ROOM
FBI
MAY 5 3 42 PM

b6
b7C

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
COMMUNICATIONS SECTION

APR 30 1965

TELETYPE

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. DeLoach
Mr. Casper
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. Felt
Mr. Gale
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Tele. Room
Miss Holmes
Miss Gandy

FBI LOUISVLE

1214PM EST U R G E N T 4/30/65 JAH

TO DIRECTOR, FBI AND INDIANAPOLIS

FROM LOUISVILLE (157-63)

JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY MEETING MAY EIGHT NEXT, SALEM, INDIANA.

RE LETTER TO THIS OFFICE WITH COPIES TO BUREAU AND INDIANAPOLIS DATED APRIL TWENTY EIGHT LAST FROM [redacted] SALEM, INDIANA.

IN THE LETTER [redacted] IDENTIFIES SELF AS ~~QUOTE~~ " A RADIO NEWS REPORTER ~~UNQUOTE~~ " AND DEPLORES THE FACT AN ADMITTANCE TICKET TO CAPTIONED MEETING IDENTIFIES THE SPEAKER, "JULIE BROWN" , AS "FBI UNDERCOVER OPERATIVE". [redacted] FEELS THE TICKET IMPLIES JULIA BROWN HAS CURRENT FBI CONNECTION AND ASKED WHY FBI IS PROVIDING SPEAKERS FOR JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY. HE REQUESTS HE BE IMMEDIATELY ADVISED OF TRUE FACTS SO AS A NEWS REPORTER HE MAY QUOTE CLARIFY THIS MATTER FOR ALL UNQUOTE.

b6
b7C

EX 110 REC-10 62-104401-2511

IND

8 MAY 7 1965

LOUISVILLE INDICES NEGATIVE ON [redacted] AND ONLY

END PAGE ONE

MR. BELMONT FOR THE DIRECTOR

62 MAY 13 1965

PAGE TWO

REFERENCE TO JULIA BROWN WHICH APPEARS IDENT IS SECTION G, SAC LETTER SIXTY TWO DASH TWENTY NINE RE SILENT GUARDIANS, INCORPORATED. AS LOUISVILLE DOES NOT HAVE SUFFICIENT DATA TO HANDLE THIS REQUEST, BUREAU REQUESTED TO RESPOND TO [redacted] OR INSTRUCT LOUISVILLE OR INDIANAPOLIS.

b6
b7C

END

WA ??SML

FBI WASH DC

IP DXH

FBI INDAPOLS

TKS CLR

CC-MR. SULLIVAN

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
COMMUNICATIONS SECTION

APR 30 1965

TELETYPE

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. DeLoach
Mr. Casper
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. Felt
Mr. Gale
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Tele. Room
Miss Holmes
Miss Gandy

FBI WASH DC

FBI INDAPOLS

2:35 PM EST URGENT 4-30-65 JCW

TO DIRECTOR

FROM INDIANAPOLIS

JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY MEETING, MAY EIGHT NEXT, SALEM, IND.

RE LOUISVILLE TEL. TO BUREAU ON APR. THIRTY, LAST.

[redacted] IS ASSOCIATED WITH RADIO STATION WSLM, SALEM, INDIANA. HE IS [redacted] FOR NEWS BROADCASTERS AT STATION FOR PAST TWO YEARS. HE WAS ARRESTED SALEM FOR FRAUDULENT CHECK BUT MADE RESTITUTION AND NOT PROSECUTED.

IP INDICES NEGATIVE.

REC-10 62-104401-2512

EX 110

Teletype to SACs, IP + LS
5-3-65 THK:pdr

END

WA...ALS...

FBI WASH DC

TU

MR. BELMONT FOR THE DIRECTOR

8 MAY 7 1965

CC--MR. SULLIVAN

b6
b7C

S-113 (1-10-61)

Domestic Intelligence Division

INFORMATIVE NOTE

Date 4/30/65

John Birch Society is not under investigation.

Julia Brown is former security informant of Cleveland Office who has testified concerning Communist Party activities in Cleveland area before the House Committee on un-American Activities.

Indianapolis being instructed to advise [redacted] that Brown was never an employee of the Bureau but did furnish information concerning communist activities.

b6
b7C

JHK: hmm

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
COMMUNICATIONS SECTION
MAY 3 1965
TELETYPE

FBI WASH DC

427PM URGENT 5-3-65 BMS

TO INDIANAPOLIS LOUISVILLE

FROM DIRECTOR 62-104401 1P

JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY MEETING, MAY EIGHT NEXT, SALEM, INDIANA, INFORMATION CONCERNING (INTERNAL SECURITY).

RE INDIANAPOLIS AND LOUISVILLE TELETYPES APRIL THIRTY LAST.

SAC INDIANAPOLIS IMMEDIATELY ACKNOWLEDGE [redacted] LETTER OVER SAC'S SIGNATURE. ADVISE HIM BUREAU NOT SUPPLYING SPEAKERS FOR JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY; THAT JULIA BROWN NEVER EMPLOYEE OF BUREAU BUT DID FURNISH INFORMATION CONCERNING COMMUNIST ACTIVITIES, AND BUREAU HAS NO CONTROL OVER HER PRESENT ACTIVITIES AND STATEMENTS.

b6
b7C

END

IP...SAM

FBI INDAPOLS

LS...JRG

FBI LOUISVLE

TU CLR

PLAINTEXT

5-3-65

1 - DeLoach
1 - Kleinkauf

TELETYPE URGENT

EX 110

TO SACS INDIANAPOLIS
LOUISVILLE

REC-10

FROM DIRECTOR FBI (62-104401)-2512

JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY MEETING, MAY EIGHT NEXT, SALEM, INDIANA, INFORMATION CONCERNING (INTERNAL SECURITY).

RE INDIANAPOLIS AND LOUISVILLE TELETYPES APRIL THIRTY LAST.

SAC INDIANAPOLIS IMMEDIATELY ACKNOWLEDGE [redacted] LETTER OVER SAC'S SIGNATURE. ADVISE HIM BUREAU NOT SUPPLYING SPEAKERS FOR JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY; THAT JULIA BROWN NEVER EMPLOYEE OF BUREAU BUT DID FURNISH INFORMATION CONCERNING COMMUNIST ACTIVITIES; AND BUREAU HAS NO CONTROL OVER HER PRESENT ACTIVITIES AND STATEMENTS.

b6
b7C

JHK:pdb (4)

INITIALED
DIRECTOR'S OFFICE

NOTE: Referenced teletypes advised [redacted] Salem, Indiana, directed letter to Louisville with copies to Bureau and Indianapolis dated 4-28-65 in which he identified himself as a radio news reporter and deplored fact that an admittance ticket to captioned meeting identifies speaker "Julie" Brown as FBI undercover operative. [redacted] feels ticket implies current FBI connection and asks why FBI is providing speakers for John Birch Society. [redacted] requested he be immediately advised of these facts so he could clarify this matter for all. Julia Brown is a former security informant of the Cleveland Office who has publicly testified before the House Committee on Un-American Activities. Bureau indices negative regarding [redacted] Referenced IPtel advised [redacted] arrested in Salem, Indiana, for fraudulent check but made restitution and not prosecuted. Above instructions to SAC, Indianapolis are in line with matter in which we currently answer any inquiries concerning Brown's connections with Bureau. In view of [redacted] attitude and past arrest, it is felt his inquiry should not be dignified by a letter from the Director but should be answered by SAC, Indianapolis. In view of nature of inquiry and approaching date of meeting an urgent teletype is deemed warranted.

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

TELETYPE UNIT

ROOM

First Methodist Church
121 East Seventh Street
Michigan City, Indiana

Ministers. [redacted]

Chur[illegible]

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. DeLoach
Mr. Casper
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. Felt
Mr. Gale
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Tele. Room
Miss Holmes
Miss Gandy

May 4, 1965

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir;

In a few weeks now I will be speaking to our local Rotary Club relative to the menace of communism and the role the church is playing as a deterrent to communism. I find that in our area, as in many areas of the country, there are those persons of such right-wing groups as the John Birch Society who are constantly harassing our churches and making claims that certain of our leaders are "commie-symps". I know that the F. B. I. does keep a record of all organizations within our nation which are considered communist fronts and communist sympathizers. I would appreciate it very much if I may have this list provided it is available to private citizens or organizations.

b6
b7C

EXP. PROC.
30 MAY 6 1965

I appreciate very much the work that our F. B. I. is doing to help keep America strong and free and I also appreciate the precautions that it has made so that it does not infringe upon the rights of our people. I find that the church is in the same position in many ways - we want, if we can, to help people think and we also want them to be honest. We do not want to condemn persons or organizations simply because they disagree with us nor do we want to tack labels on people which will make others doubt them when they are loyal citizens. For this reason as I prepare my message, I would appreciate any other pertinent information that is available on this subject of Communism as a Menace to America. I would also appreciate any information that the F. B. I. has regarding the danger of right-wing groups within America.

REC- 99

Sincerely yours,

62-104401-2513

EX 105

[redacted]

4 MAY 6 1965

[redacted]

First Methodist Church
121 East Seventh Street
Michigan City Indiana 46360

HW/em

ack 5-10-65
DTPhmd

NT

CORRESPONDENCE

EX 105

REC- 99

May 10, 1965

62-104401-2513

[redacted]

First Methodist Church
121 East Seventh Street
Michigan City, Indiana 46360

MAY 10 4 57 PM '65
RECD-READING ROOM
FBI

b6
b7C

Dear [redacted]

I received your letter of May 4th and want to thank you for your generous remarks concerning my administration of the FBI. It is hoped our future endeavors will continue to merit your support and approval.

In response to your request, I would like to point out that information in our files must be maintained as confidential pursuant to regulations of the Department of Justice and is available for official use only. I am sure you will understand the reason for this policy and why I am not in a position to comment as you desire. The FBI has not investigated the John Birch Society.

MAILED 10
MAY 10 1965
COMM-FBI

Your concern about the threat of communism is understandable and your desire to learn more about the nature of this menace is reassuring. I have repeatedly emphasized it is imperative for Americans to study the objectives and operations of the communist conspiracy if we are to effectively resist its eroding influence. I am enclosing literature on the general topic of communism which includes suggestions all of us can use in combating this evil. You may also want to read my books, "Masters of Deceit" and "A Study of Communism." They were written to help readers gain an insight into the true nature of communist activities, both in this country and abroad. They may be available at your local library.

I regret this Bureau does not have lists or data about groups such as you mentioned available for distribution. I am, however, sending you a copy of the list of organizations which have been cited as subversive by the Department of Justice pursuant to Executive Order 10450. You

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

DTP: med
(3)

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

[redacted]

b6
b7C

may also wish to secure a copy of "Guide to Subversive Organizations and Publications," prepared and released by the House Committee on Un-American Activities. In it are listed groups and periodicals which have been cited by various state and Federal agencies and a copy of it may be purchased for seventy cents from the Superintendent of Documents, Government Printing Office, Washington, D. C. 20402.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

Enclosures (5)

Domestic Intelligence
Our Heritage of Greatness
Communism -- The Incredible Swindle
Faith in God--Our Answer to Communism
List of Subversive Organizations.

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles.

[redacted]
Metairie, La.

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Casper
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. Felt
Mr. Gale
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Tele. Room
Miss Holmes
Miss Gandy

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

April 30, 1965

Dear Sir,

b6
b7C

For many years I have been a great admirer of yours and have a deep regard for your opinion on matters.

Recently, one of my business associates and I were discussing the John Birch Society and its founder, Mr. Robert Welch. He referred to this group as an extremist organization which, under the guise of patriotism, commits many questionable acts. Prior to this discussion, another friend of mine gave me a copy of "Beliefs and Principles of the John Birch Society" taken from a page of the Congressional Record for the 87th Congress, Second Session. This statement of beliefs and principles, if truly representative of the society, appears to me to be very strong pro-American in essence.

Continuing, the business associate mentioned earlier, said that the John Birch Society didn't even have a clean 'bill of health' from your agency and that since he had a good deal of respect for you and the FBI, he was not going to be receptive to any ideas emerging from that society.

In light of this discussion Mr. Hoover, I would be deeply grateful if you would give me the official opinion of your agency regarding the John Birch Society as well as your own personal opinion about it should there be any variation.

I hope that I will one day have the opportunity of meeting you and thanking you for your truly great service to our country.

Very sincerely,

REC-9 62-104401-2514

[redacted]
Metairie, La.

5 MAY 6 1965

EXP. PROC.
6 MAY 6 1965

CERTIFIED
No. 906729
MAIL

CORRESPONDENCE

EX-116
REC-9 62-104401-2514

May 10, 1965

[redacted]
Metairie, Louisiana

b6
b7C

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of April 30th has been received, and I want to thank you for your interest in writing as well as your complimentary comments regarding my work. I can assure you I will strive to merit your continued approval.

With respect to your inquiry, information contained in the files of the FBI must be maintained as confidential in accordance with regulations of the Department of Justice and is available for official use only. You may wish to know, however, that this Bureau has never investigated the John Birch Society.

Sincerely yours,
J. Edgar Hoover

MAILED 10
MAY 10 1965
COMM-FBI

RECD-READING ROOM
FBI
MAY 10 3 43 PM '65

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles.

DFC:lsg
(3)

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. DeLoach
Mr. Casper
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. Felt
Mr. Gale
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Tele. Room
Miss Holmes
Miss Gandy

April 28, 1965 - Salem, Ind.

District Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
543 South Third St.
Louisville, Ky.

See Indianapolis teletypes (2) dated 4/30/65

Dear Sir:

Enclosed you will find a ticket to a talk to be sponsored by the John Birch Society in Salem on May 8. As you can see, it identifies the speaker, Julia Brown as an "FBI undercover operative." What is an FBI undercover operative and why is the FBI providing speakers for the John Birch Society?

Surely the FBI, which I have always thought was a very unique, highly particular organization, does not have among its agents members of the controversial John Birch Society, or even its proponents.

I send this ticket for only one reason. I have serious doubts that "JULIA BROWN" is in any way connected with the FBI. I believe if "she" is, she is grossly misusing her connections with that honorable organization by linking its name with the John Birch Society. Several persons here are concerned because they have the mistaken (I hope) impression that she is a spokesman for the John Birch Society with the full sanction of the FBI.

As a radio news reporter, please rush me the true facts so that we might clarify this matter for all. I am taking the liberty of mailing a copy of this letter to the FBI office in Indianapolis and to J. Edgar Hoover.

62-10440-2515

5-20

APR 30 1965

Sincerely,

[redacted]

Salem, Indiana

[redacted]

REC 5 601

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY
Presents
JULIA BROWN
FBI Undercover Operative
LYON HALL
Saturday May 8, 1965
8:00 P.M. $1.00

CORRESPONDENCE

b6
b7C

58 MAY 21 1965

TRUE COPY

[redacted]
Ft Walton Bch. Fla.
4 May 1965

b6
b7C

Dear Mr Hoover,

I would like some information about "The John Birch Society." I hear so many pros and cons about it that I don't know whom to believe. So I'm appealing to you to enlighten me. I would like to know what they stand for and their purpose.

Thanking you in advance I remain,

Sincerely

/s/ [redacted]

Address per envelope:

[redacted]
Ft. Walton Bch Fla 32548

1 T C ufp 5-10-65

REC-130 62-104401-2516

12 MAY 11 1965

ack 5-11-65

[redacted]

Ft Walton Bch. Fla.
4 May 1965

Dear Mr Hoover,

I would like some information about "The John Birch Society." I hear so many pros and cons about it that I don't know whom to believe. So I'm appealing to you to enlighten me. I would like to know what they stand for and their purpose.

Thanking you in [redacted] I remain,

Sincerely

[redacted]

b6
b7C

[redacted]

Ft. Walton Bch Fla 32548
ZIP CODE

ITC 5/10/65
ack 5/11/65

May 11, 1965

62-104401-2516

[redacted]

Ft. Walton Beach, Florida 32548

Dear [redacted]

b6
b7C

I have received your letter of May 4th.

In response to your inquiry, I would like to point out that information contained in our files must be maintained as confidential in accordance with regulations of the Department of Justice and is available for official use only. The FBI has not investigated the John Birch Society.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles.
JRP/ufp
(3)

MAILED 10
MAY 11 1965
COMM-FBI

FBI
READING ROOM

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

TRUE COPY

From. [redacted]
Dunellen, N.J.

To.
Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington D. C.

b6
b7C

Dear Mr. Hoover,

I would like to know if there is any information or congressional record on the John Birch Society that you can send me. I would appreciate it very much.

I also would like to say that I think you are doing an excellent job and deserve the support of every good American.

Sincerely Yours,

[redacted]

REC-28 62-104401-2517

3 MAY 12 1965

EX 105

PLAINFIELD MAY 6 PM 1965 N.J.

8-DAC

ack 5-11-65
DF C med

mml

ITC
5-10-65
med

From. [redacted]

Dunellen, N. J.

To.

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington D.C.

b6
b7C

Dear Mr. Hoover,

I would like to know if there is any information or congressional record on the John Birch Society that you can send me. I would appreciate it very much.

I also would like to say that I think you are doing an excellent job and deserve the support of every good American.

CORRESPONDENCE

ack 5-11-65
DFC Cmd

Sincerely Yours,

[redacted]

ITC
5-10-65
mcd

Home
6

May 11, 1965

EX-105

REC- 28

62 - 104401 - 2517

[redacted]

Dunellen, New Jersey

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of May 6th has been received, and I want to thank you for your complimentary comments concerning my work. I can assure you I will strive to merit your continued approbation.

With respect to your inquiry, information contained in the files of the FBI must be maintained as confidential in accordance with regulations of the Department of Justice and is available for official use only. I regret I cannot be of help in this instance but trust you understand the necessary reasons for this policy. You may wish to know, however, that this Bureau has never investigated the John Birch Society.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles.

DFC:med
(3)

MAILED 10
MAY 11 1965
COMM-FBI

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

64 MAY 1

MAY 11 1 42 PM '65
REC'D-READING ROOM
F B I

b6
b7C

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10
MAY 1962 EDITION
GSA GEN. REG. NO. 27

5010-107-4

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI

DATE: 5/11/65

FROM : SAC, MILWAUKEE (94-438)-C

JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

SUBJECT: [redacted]

WAUKESHA CITIZEN ACTION COMMITTEE, INC.
RESEARCH (CORRESPONDENCE AND TOURS) POST OFFICE BOX 465, WAUKESHA, WIS

b6
b7C

Re Bulet, 5/7/65, requesting result of indices check on the above captioned individuals, who made certain allegations concerning the John Birch Society.

[redacted] WIS on 1/22/65 had requested an interview by an agent of the Milwaukee FBI Office on matters which he said involved prostitution, narcotics and other violations. He was interviewed on 1/25/65 by SA JOHN H. GASSAWAY, was somewhat incoherent and confused in his thinking and supplied no information concerning Federal violations. He spent most of his time explaining that he had been barred from practicing obstetrics at the Waukesha Memorial Hospital and was suing two prominent physicians for one million dollars libel for misrepresentations made concerning him. He also alleged that his attorney at law was part of a conspiracy of individuals trying to impede the progress of his law suits.

On 1/25/65 Sheriff ROBERT BAIRD, Waukesha County SO, advised that [redacted] had been barred from obstetrics practice at Waukesha Memorial Hospital due to the fact that he was suspected of illegal abortions and hysterectomies and has been barred from the hospital because of action taken by all of the other doctors connected with it.

On 3/29/65 [redacted] Investigator, Wisconsin State Attorney General's Office, Milwaukee, Wisconsin, telephonically advised that [redacted] claimed to have some information concerning vice and corruption in Waukesha County, Wisconsin.

REC-1 62-104401-2518

On 4/2/65 [redacted] was interviewed by SAs RICHARD C. THOMPSON and ALEXANDER P. LE GRAND. ~~He stated~~ he is the

no further ack nec.

2-Bureau
1-Milwaukee (94-438)
APL:sbt

1 MAY ~~12~~ 1965
8/Kls 13 8/Kls

CORRESPONDENCE

60 MAY 28 1965
58 JUN 18 1965

Buy U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan

organizer of the Wisconsin Citizens Action Committee, Inc. of which the following individuals are officers:

PRESIDENT
VICE PRESIDENTS

SECRETARY

[redacted] b6 b7C

[redacted] made a number of charges, which he did not corroborate, concerning vice and corruption in Waukesha County, which related to matters which existed in years past and had been already reported in newspaper articles in the past. [redacted] spent much of his time castigating the doctors connected with the hospital in Waukesha and court officials, including [redacted] Circuit Court, Waukesha County, District Attorney ROGER MURPHY and members of the Waukesha County SO and PD, whom he believed were all responsible for having a part in the conspiracy defeating his law suits.

No further action is being taken by the Milwaukee Office.

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10
MAY 1962 EDITION
GSA GEN. REG. NO. 27
5010-106

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

TO : Mr. DeLoach

DATE: May 11, 1965

FROM : M. A. Jones

SUBJECT: CONGRESSMAN KEN W. DYAL
(D. - CALIFORNIA)

5-Bombardia
Kl Mary

Congressman Dyal was contacted on 5-5-65 by SA David W. Bowers in connection with our program to call on newly elected members of Congress. The Congressman, whose [redacted] is a graduate of the FBI National Academy and currently is serving as [redacted] of the San Bernardino, California, Sheriff's Office, was very friendly. He exhibited and expressed a high regard and respect for the FBI and the Director. b6 b7C

During the conversation with the Congressman, he stated he represents San Bernardino County in California which he classed as about the third worst county in the Nation from the standpoint of "kooks" of the far right. He said San Bernardino, Orange, Riverside and San Diego Counties, all located in Southern California, contain large numbers of fanatical adherents to extreme right and paramilitary organizations. The Congressman related that recently Reed Benson, son of former Agriculture Secretary Ezra Taft Benson, has been extremely active for the John Birch Society in this territory. He said Benson recently had made the statement that the Birch Society plans to spend millions of dollars in certain counties in California in an effort to gain control of them.

ORIGINAL FILED IN 94-60398-2

Congressman Dyal related that [redacted] of former Special Agent Cleon Skousen, is one of Benson's closest and most vocal supporters. He stated [redacted] who he understands was employed by the FBI in a clerical capacity for a short time, implies in her speeches that she gained vast knowledge of communist activities during her FBI employment. Congressman Dyal said she is an accomplished speaker and a master of emotionally exciting individuals. The Congressman stated Skousen also is a staunch supporter of Benson and the Birch Society and both he and [redacted] have very large followings in San Bernardino County, which is their home. b6 b7C

Congressman Dyal stated his purpose in mentioning this information was to be sure the FBI is alert to the "dangerous" activities of these individuals and others like them. He stated he feels we are aware of the situation, since he knows our Agents in the area are in close contact with local authorities who have very good knowledge of the activities of the far right element. The Congressman was thanked for the information.

1 - Mr. DeLoach
1 - Mr. Belmont
1 - Mr. Sullivan
DWB:kjb/lar (7)

62-104401-
NOT RECORDED
102 MAY 19 1965

(CONTINUED - OVER)

70 MAY 26 1965

TO MAY 18 1965

CRIME RESEARCH

M. A. Jones to DeLoach
RE: CONGRESSMAN KEN W. DYAL

[redacted] now [redacted] was employed at Bureau Headquarters from [redacted]-39 to [redacted]-40 as a [redacted] Former Agent W. Cleon Skousen entered on duty 6-17-40 and resigned 10-5-51.

b6
b7C

RECOMMENDATION:

For information.

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. DeLoach
Mr. Casper
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. Felt
Mr. Gale
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Tele. Room
Miss Holmes
Miss Gandy

[redacted]
Davenport, Iowa
May 6, 1965

ILL

B. APPROX [redacted]

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
United State Department of Justice
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C. 20535

JOHN O BIRCH SOCIETY

b6
b7C

Dear Sir:

I recieved you letter of mMay 3rd and understand your position but though my curiousity I have learned certain fact and I am scare. Enclosed is the article that was written about me. You see at the present moment I am very much afraid. Tomorrow I shall refuse the award. I hate to bother you with the problem but I just don't know what to do. I am aware of some of the things that Mrs Julia Brown has said. I am just not sure whether I should accept the gift or not.

EXP. PROC.
36 MAY 10 1965
34

EARL MAUPINS

Sincerely,
Earl L. Maupins
Earl L. Maupins

62-104401-2519

Reply to Bulet of 5/3
no further ack. nec.
DCM 5/17

ENCLOSURE

REC- 25

109

25 MAY 10 1965

CORRESPONDENCE

69 MAY 24 1965

Male Nursing Student To Receive Sum

DAVENPORT — A male nursing student at St. Luke's Hospital will receive the proceeds from the first event sponsored by the area Christian Interracial Committee.

Earl Maupins of East St. Louis, Ill., a first year student, will be presented with a check for $200, Mrs. William Keppy of Eldridge, president of the Interracial Committee, said today.

The money was garnered from a talk in Davenport by Mrs. Julia Brown, a Negro who worked with the FBI while a member of the Communist party in Cleveland.

Mrs. Keppy said the decision was made to provide funds for a Negro in nursing because "we checked scholarships and found no help for any Negro nursing students."

"Since there is a pressing need for all students in this field, we thought we would encourage someone in this line."

The 23-year-old Maupins already holds a diploma from Mallinckrodt Institute of Radiology, Washington University, St. Louis. He also attended Southern Illinois University.

62-104401-3819

ENCLOSURE

Office of Information
Headquarters
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

7 May 1965

Gentlemen:

Being thoroughly confused, I am turning to the FBI in hopes that they can settle a question that remains unresolved in my mind.

Can you tell, pure and simple, whether or not the John Birch Society is subversive or has any un-American taint about it?

My personal investigation indicates a group based on very sound principles yet the hullabaloo raised against them has left me on the fence with regard to the organization. As a result I am turning to the FBI since I do trust it to give me an honest answer.

Thank you.

Sincerely,

[redacted]

b6
b7C

Streamwood, Illinois 60123

EX 105

REC-61 62-104401-2520

8 MAY 14 1965

CORRESPONDENCE

EX-105

62-104401-2520

May 13, 1965

REC- 61

[redacted]

Streamwood, Illinois 60123

Dear [redacted]

b6
b7C

Your letter of May 7th has been received.

With respect to your inquiries, information contained in the files of the FBI must be maintained as confidential in accordance with regulations of the Department of Justice and is available for official use only. In addition, the FBI being strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government neither makes evaluations nor draws conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. I trust you will understand the necessary reasons for this policy and my inability to comment as you suggested. You may wish to know, however, that the FBI has never investigated the John Birch Society.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

NOTE: Bufiles contain numerous references to the name [redacted] however, they were not searched for the purpose of acknowledging this communication.

DFC:rct
(3)

MAY 13 3 41 PM '65
FBI
REC'D-READING ROOM

MAILED 10
MAY 1 31965
COMM-FBI

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele Room
Holmes
Gandy

58 MAY 20 1965

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

FD-36 (Rev. 5-22-64)

FBI

Date: 5/3/65

Transmit the following in _____
(Type in plaintext or code)

Via AIRTEL AIR MAIL
(Priority)

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI

FROM: SAC, DETROIT (100-32917) (C)

PARADE SPONSORED BY BREAKTHROUGH
AT DETROIT, MICHIGAN, 5/1/65
MISCELLANEOUS INFORMATION CONCERNING
IS - M

Enclosed for the Bureau are eight copies of a LHM concerning captioned matter. Two copies being furnished Secret Service, and one being furnished G-2, both Detroit, Mich.

3 - Bureau (RM) (Enc. 8)
1 - Detroit
TPD/sin
(4)

62-104401-2521

cc & encl. 810RB

REC-9

~~62-104401-2512~~

AGENCY: G-2, ONI, OSI
RAO (06-8) state
DATE FORW: 5-6-65
HOW FORW: r/s
BY: BAW, Apw

EX 105

21 MAY 4 1965

C C - WICR

INT. SEC.

Approved: PHS
Special Agent in Charge

Sent _____ M Per _____

64 MAY 1 1965

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

In Reply, Please Refer to File No.

Detroit, Michigan
May 3, 1965

Parade Sponsored by
Breakthrough at Detroit,
Michigan, May 1, 1965

Reference is made to Detroit Letterhead Memorandum, dated April 28, 1965, captioned as above.

On May 3, 1965, Detective Lieutenant [redacted] b6 b7C Special Investigations Bureau, Detroit, Michigan Police Department, advised as follows:

A parade sponsored by Breakthrough was held as scheduled at Detroit, Michigan, on May 1, 1965. The parade started at approximately 1:10 PM and ended at 2:45 PM on May 1, 1965.

The parade consisted of approximately 208 cars in a motorcade, which motorcade proceeded from Woodward and Antoinette Streets in Detroit, Michigan, to the Veterans Memorial Building located at the foot of Woodward and East Jefferson Avenues, Detroit.

There were four floats in the parade, one depicted the necessity for religion, another victory over Communism, and a third showed a Russian soldier holding his rifle over the head of a peasant girl.

MEMBER OF SUBJECT ORGANIZATION

Flag raising ceremonies led by an unidentified Congressional Metal of Honor Winner were held at the Veterans Memorial Building. In addition, Edward A. Kelly and Donald Lobsinger, both of whom have in the past been identified with the John Birch Society, gave brief speeches. Both in the speeches talked primarily against the Communistic form of government and indicated the necessity for a revival of religion and patriotism in the United States.

62- 104401-2521

~~62-104401-2512~~

ENCLOSURE

Re: Parade Sponsored by
Breakthrough at Detroit,
Michigan, May 1, 1965

The parade was brief and there was no necessity for action on the part of the Detroit Police Department.

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the Federal Bureau of Investigation. It is the property of the Federal Bureau of Investigation and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

[redacted]

Balto., Md. 21222
May 9,1965

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Director, F.B.I.
Wasnington D.C.

b6
b7C

Dear Sir;
I would like to know if it would be possiable to ger the inclosed flier in large numbers? Would it be possiable for me to get permission tohave reprints made ? The members of my chapter of the John Birch Society feel that these fliers would be of great help in alerting the people to the danger of communism.

Sincerly Yours

[redacted]

REC-130

62-104401-2522

10 MAY 17 1965

CORRESPONDENCE

WHAT YOU CAN DO TO FIGHT COMMUNISM

AND PRESERVE

A lert yourself -- learn the true nature and tactics of communism.

M ake civic programs for social improvement your business.

E xercise your right to vote; elect representatives of integrity.

R espect human dignity -- communism and individual rights cannot coexist.

I nform yourself; know your country--its history, traditions, and heritage.

C ombat public apathy toward communism--indifference can be fatal when national survival is at stake.

A ttack bigotry and prejudice wherever they appear; justice for all is the bulwark of democracy.

J. Edgar Hoover
DIRECTOR, FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

PATRIOTISM IS EVERYBODY'S JOB!

62-104401-2522
ENCLOSURE

May 12, 1965

REC-130 62-104401-2522

[redacted]

Baltimore, Maryland 21222

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of May 9th, with enclosure, was received as Mr. Hoover was preparing to leave the city.

He asked me to advise you that budgetary limitations preclude his furnishing the material you requested. He regrets he cannot be of help in this instance but trusts you understand.

Sincerely yours,

MAILED 10
MAY 14 1965
COMM-FBI

Helen W. Gandy
Secretary

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles. Inasmuch as the material she requested is for use by a chapter of the John Birch Society, it is felt that the above letter over Miss Gandy's signature is warranted.

DFC:fcl
(3)

REC'D-READING ROOM
MAY 12 4 10 PM
FBI

b6
b7C

REC'D MAIL ROOM
FBI

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

4 MAY 20 1965 MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

TRUE COPY

[redacted]
Harrison, New York

May 8, 1965

Federal Bureau of Investigation
United States Department of Justice
Washington 25, D. C.

b6
b7C

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I am contemplating joining the John Birch Society but before doing so, I would appreciate you forwarding me any information you have available on said Society.

Thank you very much for your kind attention to the above.

Very truly yours,

/s/ [redacted]

REC-10

62-104401-2523

4 MAY 18 1965

ack 5-17-65
JRP mcd

7 ml

17C
5-14-65
mcd

[redacted]

Harrison, New York
May 8, 1965

Federal Bureau of Investigation
United States Department of Justice
Washington 25, D.C.

b6
b7C

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I am contemplating joining the John Birch Society but before doing so, I would appreciate your forwarding ~~me~~ any information you have available on said Society.

Thank you very much for your kind attention to the above.

Very truly yours,

[redacted]

MAY 13 1 57 PM '65

mml ack 5-17-65 JRP med

ITC 5-14-65 med

CORRESPONDENCE

62-104401-2523

May 17, 1965

[redacted]

Harrison, New York

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of May 8th has been received.

In response to your request, I would like to point out that information in our files must be maintained as confidential pursuant to regulations of the Department of Justice and is available for official use only. I am sure you will understand the reason for this policy. The FBI has not investigated the John Birch Society.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

NOTE: Prior to 8-14-63, our files contained no record of correspondent. On that date we sent reprint material in response to her inquiry regarding how to combat communism.

JRP:med
(3)

MAILED 10
MAY 17 1965
COMM-FBI

REC'D-READING ROOM
May 17 3 09 PM

b6
b7C

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

60 MAY 25 1965

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

Oakland Baptist Church

1001 35th, Ensley
Birmingham 8, Alabama
May 11, 1965

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Dear Sir:

I am very much in need of your help. Several times recently the John Birch Society has come up in our church. Whenever it does, there are always those who are for the Society and those who are opposed. I has caused somewhat of a disturbance in the church.

I am not as much aware of what the organization stands for and actually does as perhaps I should be. Will you please help me?

Why do the government applications have the question on them "Are you a member or have you ever been a member of the John Birch Society?" If the organization is a good one, does this mean that we have been infiltrated to the extent that our government applications now seek to eliminate the people who would fight communism? Or is the organization something other that it claims.

I am on your mailing list but I have not received a list of the communist front organizations. I wonder if I might have a list of them?

You are the only one I felt could help me. I understand that you are a Christian. Do you think a Christian should be a member of the Birch Society? Please answer.

Sincerely

[redacted]

b6
b7C

EX 105

62-104401-2524

REC. 61

8 MAY 17 1965

CORRESPONDENCE

May 14, 1965

REC- 62-104401 2524

[redacted]
Post Office Box 8100, Ensley
Birmingham, Alabama 35218

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of May 11th has been received.

In response to your request, I would like to point out that information in our files must be maintained as confidential pursuant to regulations of the Department of Justice and is available for official use only. I am sure you will understand the reason for this policy and why I am not in a position to comment as you desire. The FBI has not investigated the John Birch Society.

Enclosed is a copy of the list of organizations which have been cited as subversive by the Department of Justice pursuant to Executive Order 10450. You may also wish to secure a copy of "Guide to Subversive Organizations and Publications," prepared and released by the House Committee on Un-American Activities. In it are listed groups and periodicals which have been cited by various state and Federal agencies, and a copy of it can be purchased for seventy cents from the Superintendent of Documents, United States Government Printing Office, Washington, D. C. 20402.

Sincerely yours,
J. Edgar Hoover

MAILED 10
MAY 14 1965
COMM-FBI

Enclosure
NOTE: [redacted] is on the Special Correspondents' List. The Birmingham Office conducted a background investigation on [redacted] following his request to be placed on the mailing list, and inquiries revealed no derogatory information concerning him.
WAM:ufp
(3)

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

REC'D-READING ROOM
FBI
MAY 14 3 32 PM '65

b6
b7C

TRUE COPY

May 9, 1965

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
F. B. I. Director
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I have heard alot about the John Birch Society in newspapers, but I do not understand what they stand for. I thought that you may know as much about the Society as anyone that works for the Government.

I wondered if you consider it a good organization or not. I read an article put out by them, that said that an F. B. I. agent says that Martin Luther King is a communist. In the article it also said that King was promoted and encouraged by the Kennedys. I wondered when I read this if they are just a bunch of trouble makers.?

I would like to hear from you if you have time to write.

Very truly yours,

[redacted]
Media, Ill. 61460

b6
b7C

EX 110

62-104401-2525

10 MAY 17 1965

1-TC 5-13-65/des
acbc 5-14-65
Dfc/des

May 9, 1965

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
F.B.I. Director
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I have heard alot about the John Birch Society in newspapers, but I do not understand what they stand for. I thought that you may know as much about the Society as anyone that works for the Government.

I wondered if you consider it a good organization or not. I read an article put out by them, that said that an F.B.I agent says that Martin Luther King is a communist. In the article it also said that King was promoted and encouraged by the Kennedys. I wondered when I read this if they are just a bunch of trouble makers?

I would like to hear from you if you have time to write.

Very truly yours,

[redacted]

Media, Ill. 61460

b6
b7C

1-TC/5-13-65/dea
adc/5-14-65
dfc/dea

EX 110
REC 1 62-104401-2525

May 14, 1965

[redacted]
Media, Illinois 61460

b6
b7C

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of May 9th has been received.

With respect to your inquiry, information contained in the files of the FBI must be maintained as confidential in accordance with regulations of the Department of Justice and is available for official use only. In addition, the FBI being strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government neither makes evaluations nor draws conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. In view of the foregoing, I am unable to comment as you suggested regarding the John Birch Society, and I can assure you that a representative of this Bureau has never made the statement to which you referred in your communication. You may wish to know, however, that the FBI has never investigated the John Birch Society.

MAILED 10
MAY 14 1965
COMM-FBI

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

MAY 14 2 48 PM
FBI
READING ROOM

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles.

DFC:lch (3)

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

TRUE COPY

May 13, 1965

U. S. Dept of Justice
Subversive Organization Section
Washington 25, D. C.
Attn Attorney General -

Sir:

Would you please send me the attorney Generals list of Subversive Organizations. I am especially interested in any reports on the John Birch Society. Please mail all lists or reports to [redacted] Granada Hills, Calif. Thanking you in advance.

b6
b7C

Cordially

/s/ [redacted]

Address on envelope:

[redacted]
Granada Hills, Calif.

EX 110

REC-9

62-104401-2526

10 MAY 20 1965

rml
1 tc
5-17-65
lsg

ack
5-19-65
WA mi lsg

May 13, 1965

U.S. Dept of Justice
Subversive Organization Section
Washington 25, D.C.
attn attorney General -

[redacted]
GRANADA HILLS, CALIF.

Sir:

Would you please send me the attorney Generals list of Subversive Organizations. I am especially interested in any reports on the John Birch Society. Please mail all lists or reports to [redacted] Granada Hills, Calif. Thanking you in advance.

b6
b7C

Cordially

[redacted]

ltc
5-17-65
lo g

ack
5-19-65
WA Milo

EX 110

REC-9 62-104401-2526

May 19, 1965

MAY 19 9 21 AM '65
RECD-READING ROOM
F B I

[redacted]
Granada Hills, California

b6
b7C

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of May 13th has been received.

In response to your request, I would like to point out that information in our files must be maintained as confidential pursuant to regulations of the Department of Justice and is available for official use only. I am sure you will understand the reason for this policy and why I am not in a position to comment as you desire. The FBI has not investigated the John Birch Society.

Enclosed is a copy of the list of organizations which have been cited as subversive by the Department of Justice of the United States pursuant to Executive Order 10450, in addition to some other material on the topic of communism which I trust will be of interest.

MAILED 10
MAY 19 1965
COMM-FBI

You may also wish to secure a copy of "Guide to Subversive Organizations and Publications," prepared and released by the House Committee on Un-American Activities. In it are listed groups and periodicals which have been cited by various state and Federal agencies, and a copy of it can be purchased for seventy cents from the Superintendent of Documents, United States Government Printing Office, Washington, D. C. 20402.

Sincerely yours,
J. Edgar Hoover

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

Enclosures (5)
WAMJeg (3)

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

(See Enclosures and NOTE next page.)

[redacted]

b6
b7C

Enclosures (5)
Time for Decision
Let's Fight Communism Sanely!
With God
List of Subversive Organizations
Internal Security Statement, 4-17-62
U. S. Businessman Faces the Soviet Spy

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles.

TRUE COPY

May 15/65

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
F. B. I. Director

Dear Sir:

I would like your personal opinion or any brochure you may be distributing on the "John Birch" society.

Reason: I am a member of the American Legion, Jos. Loeffles Post # 1006, Brentwood, L. I., N.Y. and our new 3rd Vice Commander in charge of Americanism is a "John Bircher".

I am hoping for a speedy reply before any one is influenced by this man.

Very truly yours

An Interested American

/s/ [redacted]

Bay Shore, N. Y.

b6
b7C

Two statements he made last evening at our meeting:

Alger Hiss is being rehired by our government.

Judy Coplan is working for suburban renewal in Nassau County.

True or not??

If so - why ??

REC-1 62-104401-2527

EX 109

11 MAY ~~20~~ 21 1965

rml

ltc 5-17-65 log

ack 5-19-65 WAM: log

May 15/65

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
F.B.I. Director
Dear Sir:

I would like your personal opinion or any brochure you may be distributing on the "John Birch" society.

Reason: I am a member of The American Legion, Jos. Loeffler Post #1006, Brentwood, L.I., N.Y. and our new 3rd Vice Commander in charge of Americanism is a "John Bircher".

I am hoping for a speedy reply before any one is influenced by this man.

CORRESPONDENCE

Very truly yours
An Interested American

[redacted]

Bay Shore, N.Y.

b6
b7C

ITC
5-17-65
Log

ack
5-19-65
WAM Log

Two statements he made last evening at our meeting:

Alger Hiss is being retired by our government-

Judy Coplan is working for Suburban Renewal in Nassau County.

True or not??

If so - why??

RECD-CORR & FCURS
FBI
MAY 17 11 27 AM '65

MAY 17 1965

EX 109

REC-1 62-104401-2527

May 19, 1965

[redacted]

Bay Shore, New York

Dear [redacted]

b6
b7C

Your letter of May 15th has been received.

In response to your request, I would like to point out that information in our files must be maintained as confidential pursuant to regulations of the Department of Justice and is available for official use only. I am sure you will understand the reason for this policy and why I am not in a position to comment as you desire. The FBI has not investigated the John Birch Society.

I am enclosing some information which I hope you will find of interest.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

MAILED 10
MAY 19 1965
COMM-FBI

Enclosures (5)
Let's Fight Communism Sanely!
Time for Decision
Heritage of Greatness
U. S. Businessman Faces the Soviet Spy
Counterintelligence Activities.

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles.

WAM:lsg
(3)

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

6

[redacted]

Bronx 53, N.Y. 10453
ZIP CODE

b6
b7C

TRUE COPY

May 12, 1965
[redacted]
Bronx 53, New York

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Director of F. B. I.

Dear Sir;

I have just finished you book, "Masters of Deceit" and was profoundly interested with the information expressed about the communist party inter-national.

I have always been amazed how books such as "Candy," "Fanny Hill" etc. could be bought on the book stands so readily & yet a book like your's was never put on the rack where I or someone else could easily see them. To say I enjoyed your book is an under-statement.

What comes next, has perhaps, no bearing on the above, but I would like to hear your views on the subject.

During the last presidential campaign Sen. B. Goldwater stated that some of his best friends were John Birsh Society members, while on the other side Sen. H. Humphery stated they were a bunch of nuts or to put it in its right sense extremist. As in all campaigns words were used by statesmen that ordinarily would be saved for private chats. So I don't hold much in what was said.

The tone of the words is what bothered me most.

I have now been approached by a member of the Society, whom I know to be a very responsible & religious man. Although I can speak for this man I know nothing about the Society. He has told me their aims & beliefs, but as he is a member I wanted to find out for myself just how dedicated these people are & how other people outside their Society feel about them.

EX 110 REC- 32 62-104401-2528

21 MAY 20 1965

TC-5-18-65 dff
ack 5-18-65
JRP/asf
mml

I have heard his side & I have seen debates on the television opposing his view. So I'm up in the air as to who to believe, his organization or the debators. Hense my writing to you.

Are organizations such as his, wrong in American society? Is this man a tool being used by them? Has any organized investergation been made of the John Birsh Society & if so what was the finding? Has Mr. Welsh been wrong more times than right? In order to be a good American citizen, who am I to believe?

I think I could go on for page after page asking who, what, when & where. But I think you know the point I trying to get accross.

That the F. B. I. nor yourself as a public servant has never backed one organization or another I know. However if you could find time to answer part or all of this letter I would be deeply grateful.

Thank you for even considering this letter.

Sincerely

/s/ [redacted] b6 b7C

P. S. I hope you are with us for many years to come.

[redacted]

ADDRESS PER ENVELOPE:

[redacted]
Bronx 53, N. Y. 10453

Pb 18

May 12, 1965

[redacted]

Bronx 53, New York

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. DeLoach
Mr. Casper
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. Felt
Mr. Gale
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Tele. Room
Miss Holmes
Miss Gandy

b6
b7C

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Director of F.B.I.

Dear Sir;

I have just finished you book "Masters of Deceit" and was profoundly interested with the information expressed about the communist party international.

I have always been amazed how books such as "Candy", "Fanny Hill" etc. could be bought on the bookstands so readily & yet a book like your's was never put on the rack where I or someone else could easily see them. To say I enjoyed your book is an understatement.

What comes next, has perhaps, no bearing on the above, but I would like to hear your views on the subject.

During the last presidential campaign Sen. B. Goldwater stated that some of his best friends were John Birch society members, while on the other side Sen. H. Humphrey stated they were a bunch of nuts or to put it in its right sense extremist. As in all campaigns words

34

5-18-65 jfg

7C 5-18-65

ack JRP/ad

nml

were used by statesmen that ordinarily would be ~~easy~~ saved for private chats. So I don't hold much in what was said.

The tone of the words is what bothered me most.

I have now been approached by a member of the Society, whom I know to be a very responsible & religious man. Although I can speak for this man I know nothing about the Society. He has told me their aims & beliefs, but as he is a member I wanted to find out for myself just how dedicated these people are & how other people outside their Society feel about them.

I have heard his side & I have seen debates on the television opposing his view. So I'm up in the air as to who to believe, his organization or the debators.

Hence my writing to you.

Are organizations such as his, wrong in American society? Is this man a tool being used by them? Has any organized investigation been made of the John Birch Society & if so what was the findings?

III

Has Mr. Welch been ~~a~~ wrong more times than right? In order to be a good American citizen, who am I to believe?

I think I could go on for page after page asking who, what, when + where. But I think you know the point I trying to get across.

That the F.B.I. now yourself as a public servant has never backed one organizaton or another I know. However if you could find time to answer part or all of this letter I would be duply grateful.

Thank you for even considering this letter.

Sincerely

[redacted]

b6
b7C

P.S. I hope you are with us for many years to come.

[redacted]

EX 110

REC- 32

62-104401-2528

May 18, 1965

[redacted]

Bronx, New York 10453

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of May 12th has been received, and I appreciate your generous remarks on my behalf. You may be sure it is my desire to remain in my present capacity as long as I can be of service to our Nation.

It is a pleasure to learn you enjoyed reading my book, "Masters of Deceit." Perhaps you might wish to read another of my books, "A Study of Communism," which contains an analysis of international communist practices and contrasts totalitarian methods with life in a free country. It may be available at your local library.

In response to your inquiry, I would like to point out that information contained in our files must be maintained as confidential in accordance with regulations of the Department of Justice and is available for official use only. I am sure you will understand the reason for this policy and why I am unable to comment as you desire. The FBI has not investigated the John Birch Society.

Enclosed is some material on the general subject of communism which I hope you will find of interest.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

MAILED 10
MAY 18 1965
COMM-FBI

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

Enclosures (5)

(See page 2 for ENCLOSURES & NOTE.)

JRP:asf (3)

20 MAY 26 1965

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

b6
b7C

FBI - READING ROOM

[redacted]

b6
b7C

Deadly Duel
Our Heritage of Greatness
Let's Fight Communism Sanely!
LEB Intro, 4-61
4-17-62 Internal Security Statement

NOTE: There is no record of correspondent in Bufiles.

TRUE COPY

5-14-65

Dear Sir.

A few months ago I joined the John Birch Society and so far attended two chapter meetings. ~~Everyone that I have~~ met seems to be a good American and there is nothing un american or wrong with the Society that I can see.

People that I have talked to, that is some of them say that the F.B.I. does not approve of the Society. I would like to know if there is anything about the Society that a good loyal american should not belong. I was in the U. S. Army three yrs in WW 2 and I don't want to do anything to hurt our country. I would appreciate what you have to say in this matter. God bless you and your good work.

Sincerely Yours

[redacted]

Phila Pa. 19142

b6
b7C

REC 36 62-104401-2529

9 MAY 20 1965

EX-116

1-TC 5-18-65

HCK 5-19-65

JRP:

NML

PB 19

5-14-65

Dear Sir

A few months ago I joined the John Birch Society and so far attended two Chapter meetings. Everyone that I have met seems to be a good american and there is nothing unamerican or wrong with the Society that I can see.

People that I have talked to, that is some of them say that the F.B.I. does not approve of the Society. I would like to know if there is anything about the Society that a good loyal american should not belong. I was in the U.S. army three yrs in WW 2

CORRESPONDENCE

nml
mn

1-TC 5-18-65
ACK 5-19-65
JRP: /pjp
NML

and I don't want to do anything to hurt our Country. I would appreciate what you have to say in this matter. God bless you and your good work.

Sincerely Yours

[redacted]

Phila Pa. 19142

b6
b7C

REC 36

62-104401-2529

EX-116

May 19, 1965

[redacted]

Philadelphia, Pennsylvania 19142

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of May 14th has been received, and I appreciate the kind sentiments you expressed on my behalf.

In response to your request, I would like to point out that information in our files must be maintained as confidential pursuant to regulations of the Department of Justice and is available for official use only. I am sure you will understand the reason for this policy. The FBI has not investigated the John Birch Society.

As you may know, this Bureau is strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government and neither makes evaluations nor draws conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual.

MAILED 10
MAY 19 1965
COMM-FBI

Sincerely yours,
J. Edgar Hoover

NOTE: Correspondent previously requested information regarding communist front organizations and was furnished reprint material by outgoing dated 4-14-65. He is further not identified in Bufiles.

JRP:pjp (3)

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

58 MAY 28 1965

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

FBI - READING ROOM
MAY 19 3 03 PM

b6
b7C

[redacted]

Evergreen Park, Illinois 60642

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover, Director

Federal Bureau Of Investigation

b6
b7C

Dear Sir:

I am a chapter member of the John Birch Society, and as such have undertaken leading work for a study in support of Local Police.

We plan to try for a SUPPORT YOUR LOCAL POLICE WEEK in several suburbs around the city of Chicago, Illinois, and attempt to aquaint local citizens in the importance of better relationship with local police.

I would appreciate any assistance you could give me in the form of program guidance through your yearly report or available literature pertaining to this subject.

Sincerely,

[redacted]

ack 5-19-65
JRP: dis (plw)

REC 36 62-104401-2530

EX-101

MAY 21 1965

AIRTEL TO CHICAGO
5-19-65
JRP: [illegible]
NML
BUDED: 5-25-65

CORRESPONDENCE

May 19, 1965

REC 36 62-104401-2530

[redacted]

b6
b7C

EX-101

Evergreen Park, Illinois 60642

Dear [redacted]

Your recent letter was received on May 17th. In response to your inquiry, this Bureau does not have any material available for distribution concerning the kind of program guidance which you requested. I am enclosing some literature relating to the need for public support of law enforcement which I hope you find of interest.

MAY 19 4 31 PM '65
FBI
REC'D-READING ROOM

MAILED 10
MAY 20 1965
COMM-FBI

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

Enclosures (5)
The Role of the Citizen in Law Enforcement
Cooperation The Backbone of Effective Law Enforcement
LEB Intros 5/63, 5/64 and 5/65

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles.

JRP:plr
(3)

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

MAY 26 1965

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI

DATE: 5/11/65

FROM : SAC, LOS ANGELES (62-6119) (C)

SUBJECT: [redacted]

b6
b7C

MISCELLANEOUS

OO: Los Angeles

Re Houston letter to Los Angeles dated 4/20/65.

Enclosed herewith for the Bureau are 8 copies of a letterhead memorandum, captioned as above. One copy of this letterhead memorandum is furnished Houston for information purposes.

The original information was furnished Los Angeles by referenced letter which reflects that PCI [redacted] (Conceal) who is involved in the operation of [redacted] Galveston, Texas, and does a large mail order business in the sale of ammunition advised of the ammunition order placed by subjects as they are unusually large orders.

b6
b7C
b7D

The 7.62 caliber ammunition is apparently for use in the NATO weapon or Russian weapons of the same caliber. The .223 caliber ammunition is utilized in the Colt AR 15.

2 - Bureau (Encls. 8) ENCLOSURE REC. 111
1 - Houston (62-0) (Encl. 1) (Info)
3 - Los Angeles
(1 - 62-6119)
(1 - 100-) (MINUTEMEN)
(1 - 100-) (JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY)

62-104401-2531

MAY 18 1965

TH:SC
(6)

1 - cc of LHM & Form Social Service
1 - cc of LHM ATTY
1 - cc of LHM DEFENSE
1 - cc of LHM Customs

CRIME RESEARCH

64 MAY 27 1965

LA 62-6119

Copies of the enclosed letterhead memorandum are being furnished Region II, 115th INTC, Pasadena, California; Office of Special Investigations, District 18, Maywood; Field Intelligence Office, Los Angeles; Alcohol and Tobacco Tax Division, Los Angeles; and Secret Service, Los Angeles.

Sergeant [redacted] Indio Station, Riverside County Sheriff's Office (covers La Quinta and Rancho Mirage, California), Lieutenant [redacted] Indio Police Department and Captain [redacted] California Highway Patrol, Indio, were furnished this information 4/30/65. b6 b7C

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Los Angeles, California

May 11, 1965

In Reply, Please Refer to File No.

[redacted] b6 b7C

MISCELLANEOUS - INFORMATION CONCERNING

member of subject organization

Information was received by a Special Agent of the Federal Bureau of Investigation that the following persons ordered large amounts of ammunition on the dates indicated:

[redacted] La Quinta, California, 4,800 rounds of 7.62 ammunition on March 24, 1965.

B. APPROX. [redacted] La Quinta, California, 2,880 rounds of 7.62 ammunition on March 26, 1965.

[redacted] Rancho Mirage, California, 2,400 rounds of 7.62 ammunition and 2,000 rounds of .223 ammunition on March 29, 1965. b6 b7C

Captain [redacted] Riverside County Sheriff's Office, Indio, California, advised a Special Agent of the Federal Bureau of Investigation May 3, 1965, that he had received information from another source that [redacted] La Quinta, California, had recently purchased about 10,000 rounds of ammunition for about $125.00. [redacted] at the College of the Desert and [redacted] of the [redacted] Indio, claims to be a member of the John Birch Society and is described as an enthusiastic collector of guns. He reportedly obtained the ammunition for "target practice", according to the information received by Captain [redacted]

ENCLOSURE 62-104401-2531

FD-376 (3-8-65)

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20535

In Reply, Please Refer to
File No.

Chief
United States Secret Service
Department of the Treasury
Washington, D. C. 20220

Dear Sir:

The information furnished herewith concerns an individual who is believed to be covered by the agreement between the FBI and Secret Service concerning Presidential protection, and to fall within the category or categories checked.

1. ☐ Has attempted or threatened bodily harm to any government official or employee, including foreign government officials residing in or planning an imminent visit to the U. S., because of his official status.

2. ☐ Has attempted or threatened to redress a grievance against any public official by other than legal means.

3. ☐ Because of background is potentially dangerous; or has been identified as member or participant in communist movement; or has been under active investigation as member of other group or organization inimical to U. S.

4. ☐ U. S. citizens or residents who defect from the U. S. to countries in the Soviet or Chinese Communist blocs and return.

5. ☒ Subversives, ultrarightists, racists and fascists who meet one or more of the following criteria:

   (a) ☐ Evidence of emotional instability (including unstable residence and employment record) or irrational or suicidal behavior:
   (b) ☐ Expressions of strong or violent anti-U. S. sentiment;
   (c) ☒ Prior acts (including arrests or convictions) or conduct or statements indicating a propensity for violence and antipathy toward good order and government.

6. ☐ Individuals involved in illegal bombing or illegal bomb-making.

Photograph ☐ has been furnished ☐ enclosed ☑ is not available
☐ may be available through _____
_____.

Very truly yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

1 - Special Agent in Charge (Enclosure(s)
U. S. Secret Service, Los Angeles

Enclosure(s)

(Upon removal of classified enclosures, if any, this transmittal form becomes UNCLASSIFIED.)

[redacted] ET AL

Files of the Indio Police Department contain a reference to [redacted] La Quinta, California, drivers license [redacted] who was involved in a traffic accident May 25, 1963, at which time he was driving a 1959 Rambler, California license [redacted] b6 b7C

Files of the Credit Bureau of Indio by report dated March 14, 1963, reflect that [redacted] age [redacted] mailing address Post Office Box [redacted] La Quinta, residence address [redacted] La Quinta, had been [redacted] the California Water and Telephone Company, Indio.

Lieutenant [redacted] Indio Police Department, advised April 30, 1965, that [redacted] by the telephone company in Indio and [redacted] Rancho Mirage.

Files of the Indio Station, Riverside County Sheriff's Office, contain a reference dated April 5, 1963, to [redacted] Rancho Mirage, California, who rents [redacted] at that location and is a [redacted] He was the victim of a theft. b6 b7C

The above is being furnished for information purposes in view of the large amount of ammunition involved.

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the Federal Bureau of Investigation. It is the property of the Federal Bureau of Investigation and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
COMMUNICATIONS SECTION

MAY 22 1965

TELETYPE

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Bishop
Mr. Casper
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. Felt
Mr. Gale
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Tele. Room
Miss Holmes
Miss Gandy

FBI WASH DC

FBI DETROIT

442 PM URGENT 5-22-65 LTU

TO DIRECTOR

FROM DETROIT (100-NEW) 1P John Birch Society

PK

PICKETING BY BREAKTHROUGH OF CENTRAL METHODIST CHURCH, DETROIT, MAY TWENTYTWO, INSTANT; SM DASH C

CAPTIONED ORGANIZATION, AN AFFILIATE OF JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY, PICKETED ABOVE CHURCH FROM ONE FIFTEEN P.M. TO THREE P.M., TODAY IN PROTEST AGAINST ALLEGED COMMUNIST MEETINGS AT CHURCH. APPROXIMATELY FORTY PARTICIPATED, PICKETING WAS PEACEFUL, AND NO ARRESTS MADE.

G-TWO ADVISED.

LHM FOLLOWS.

END

WA..OMS

FBI WASH DC

P

REC-50 62-104401-2532

1 MAY 25 1965

69 JUN 1 1965

TRUE COPY

May 18, 1965
[redacted]
Selma, Alabama

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover, Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

b6
b7C

Dear Mr. Hoover,

O I have become very interested in joining the John Birch Society. Before joining I would like to be sure that it is in no way being used by the Communist Party as a front.

I would appreciate any information you could send me on the John Birch Society, as soon as possible.

Thank you very much.

Sincerely,

s/ [redacted]

REC 36

62-104401-2533

2 MAY 26 1965

mail
ITC 5-21-65 dll
ack 5-25-65
DFC : dll

May 18, 1965

[redacted]

Selma, Alabama

b6
b7C

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover, Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover,

I have become very interested in joining the John Birch Society. Before joining I would like to be sure that it is in no way being used by the Communist Party as a front.

I would appreciate any information you could send me on the John Birch Society, as soon as possible.

Thank you very much.

Sincerely,

[redacted]

nml
ITC 5-21-65 dll
ach 5-25-65
DFC:dll

CORRESPONDENCE

May 25, 1965

REC 36 62-104401-2533

[redacted]

Selma, Alabama

Dear [redacted]

b6
b7C

Your letter of May 18th has been received.

With respect to your inquiry, information contained in the files of the FBI must be maintained as confidential in accordance with regulations of the Department of Justice and is available for official use only. I trust you will understand the necessary reasons for this policy. You may wish to know that the FBI has never investigated the John Birch Society.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

MAILED 6
MAY 25 1965
COMM-FBI

RECD-READING ROOM
FBI
MAY 25 1 06 PM

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles.

DFC:dll (3)

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

70 JUN 2 1965

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

TRUE COPY

Beloit, Wis.
[redacted]
Sept 21 1965

b6
b7C

To - Federal Bureau of Investigation

To clear up a question concerning the John Birch Society - please let me know if membership in above mentioned society is used in any way against clearance for government positions.

Yours truly

[redacted]

1-TC 5-25-65 dlw
ack 5-25-65
WAM:dlw

REC : 62-104401-2534

21 MAY 26 1965

Beloit - Wis.

[redacted]

Sept 21 1965

To Federal Bureau of Investigation

To clear up a question concerning the John Birch society - please let me know if membership in above mentioned society is used in any way against clearance for Government positions.

Yours truly

[redacted]

BELOIT, PM MAY 21 1965 WIS.

1-rc/5-25-65/des
ack 5-25-65
WAM:des

CORRESPONDENCE

b6
b7C

REC 1

62-104401-2534

May 25, 1965

[redacted]

Beloit, Wisconsin

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of May 21st has been received.

Inasmuch as the files of the FBI are maintained as confidential pursuant to a regulation of the Department of Justice, I am unable to be of service in connection with your specific inquiry. I would like to point out that we do not issue clearances or nonclearances of any type. At the request of certain Government agencies the FBI conducts investigations of individuals who are being considered for employment in sensitive positions. Results of these investigations are furnished without evaluation. The question of whether or not these individuals are employed is a matter determined solely by the employing agency concerned. You may be interested in knowing that the John Birch Society has not been investigated by this Bureau.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles.

WAM:des (3)

MAILED 5
MAY 25 1965
COMM-FBI

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Candy

JUN 3 1968

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

FBI
MAY 26 3 35 PM
REC'D READING ROOM

b6
b7C

June 9th, 1964

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
The Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Dear Sir

I read in a recent editorial that you would continue to remain in active service in the F.B.I. This made me very happy to say the least, as I have been an admirer of you for about [redacted] years. I am very grateful for the fine job you have done over the years, and was pleased to hear that you will continue to carry on with it in the future.

I am a member of the John Birch Society, perhaps one of the youngest in the country. I am proud to say that your books on Communist subversion in America played a great part in influencing me to join. As with nearly everything else in my life, I am not completely satisfied with the Society, but it is the only one that has any real nation-wide organization and strength.

I would appreciate a photograph of you very much, along with any historical material concerning the F.B.I. that you have on hand. Thanks very much for your time.

Respectfully

[redacted]

Greenwood, Indiana

b6
b7C

REC-32

62-104401-2535

11 MAY 25 1965

CORRESPONDENCE

REC- 32

June 16, 1964

62-104401-2535

[redacted]

Greenwood, Indiana

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of June 9th has been received, and I want to thank you for your very kind remarks concerning our work. President Johnson's Executive Order waiving mandatory retirement in my behalf was indeed an honor, and I will do everything in my power to merit the trust he has placed in me.

In response to your request, it is a pleasure to enclose some material on the FBI as well as one of my photographs.

MAILED 4
JUN 10 1964
COMM-FBI

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

Enclosures (5)
Small Mounted photograph of Director
Know Your FBI
Story of the FBI
Fingerprint Identification
FBI Laboratory

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles.

CJJ:rls (3)

JUN 16 1 36 PM '64
REC'D-READING ROOM
FBI

RECEIVED-DIRECTOR

29 JUN 2 - 1965

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

b6
b7C

TRUE COPY

[redacted]
Selma, Alabama
May 17, 1965

b6
b7C

J. Edgar Hoover,
Director of Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir:

Recently I have become interested in the John Birch Society as a means for the individual to fight communism. If your office has any information that shows this organization in support of any "Un-American Activities," I would appreciate such information.

Thank you for your cooperation.

Yours truly:

/s/ [redacted]

1TC ufp 5-25-65

REC 27 62-104401-2536

EX-100

4 MAY 26 1965

[redacted]

Selma, Alabama
May 17, 1965

b6
b7C

J. Edgar Hoover,
Director of Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Dear Sir:

Recently I have become interested in the John Birch Society as a means for the individual to fight communism. If your office has any information that shows this organization in support of any "Un-American activities", I would appreciate such information.

Thank you for your cooperation.

Yours truly:

[redacted]

CORRESPONDENCE

ITC 4/pp 5-25-65

NOV 54 10 24 AM '65

REC'D-CORR... 00082

nml 6 nml 4/pp

ack 5-26-65

dfc/vfp

EX-100

REC 27 62-104401-2536

May 26, 1965

b6
b7C

Selma, Alabama

Dear

Your letter of May 17th has been received.

With respect to your inquiry, information contained in the files of the FBI must be maintained as confidential in accordance with regulations of the Department of Justice and is available for official use only. I trust you will understand the necessary reasons for this policy and my inability to comment as you suggested. You may wish to know, however, that the FBI has never investigated the John Birch Society.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles.
DFC/ufp
(3)

MAILED 5
MAY 26 1965
COMM-FBI

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

6 9 JUN 3 1965 MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

[redacted]
Peoria, Illinois
May 19, 1965

J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

b6
b7C

I am not in the habit of writing letters to people, but feel the need in this case to have a question answered. Perhaps you won't mind.

There are many remarks made in this area concerning what you have advocated in fighting Communism. Since there is an area of disagreement pertaining to what you have said, would you please tell me what a patriotic citizen should do to fight Communism in our country? Members of the John Birch Society (they say they are) flagrantly (this is the best word I can think of for it) call anyone who doesn't agree with their opinion on the subject, Communist. This is nothing short of insulting to those of us who are patriotic citizens, but we just don't happen to agree with the John Birch Society's theory. May I hear from you on this subject please?

Thank you very much.

Sincerely yours,

[redacted]

[redacted]
Peoria, Illinois 61604

62-104401-2537

REC- 15

MAY 28 1965

ack 5/26/65 [illegible]

CORRESPONDENCE

REC- 15

62-104401-2537

May 26, 1965

[redacted]

[redacted]

b6
b7C

Peoria, Illinois 61604

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of May 19th has been received, and the thought which prompted you to write is appreciated.

With respect to your inquiry, I have consistently emphasized that it is imperative that patriotic Americans make a determined effort to gain a broad knowledge of the objectives and operations of communism if we are to effectively resist its eroding influence. I have also stressed that we should combat this conspiracy wherever possible, making certain, however, that our opposition is careful, constructive and positive and that it is kept within due process of law. I am certain you will agree this is fundamental to liberty. Indiscriminately labeling as communists those who merely dissent or advocate unpopular or unorthodox views is divisive and unintelligent, and only makes the task of the professional investigator more difficult. This is not the time for name calling or publicity-seeking charges designed to confuse, divide and weaken our Nation. Such activity is especially dangerous when it is done by self-styled experts who are without valid credentials and without any access whatsoever to classified factual data regarding the inner workings of communism.

Enclosed is some material which I trust you will find of interest.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

MAILED 5
MAY 2 1965
COMM-FBI

Enclosures (5)

KLS:ems (3)

(See page 2)

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

JUN 8 1965

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

[redacted]

b6
b7C

Enclosures
Our Heritage of Greatness
4/17/62 Internal Security Statement
Let's Fight Communism Sanely!
Faith in God--Our Answer to Communism
One Nation's Response to Communism

NOTE: There is no record of correspondent in Bufiles.

[redacted]
Abilene, Texas
May 23, 1965

J. Edgar Hoover
Director, F.B.I.
Washington. D.C.

b6
b7C

Dear Sir:
A few days ago, Mr. Robert Welch, the founder of the John Birch Society, made a speach here in Abilene. A lot of people critisized Mr. Welch, but most "LETTERS TO THE EDITOR" were for the Society. Would you please enlighten me on this group. Is it subversive; what do they stand for?
Thanking you in advance, I remain

Yours truly,

[redacted]

EX 110

REC 4 62-104401-2538

8 MAY 27 1965

CORRESPONDENCE

May 26, 1965

EX 110

REC 11

62-104401-2538

[redacted]

Abilene, Texas

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of May 23rd with enclosure has been received.

In response to your inquiry, I would like to point out that information contained in our files must be maintained as confidential in accordance with regulations of the Department of Justice and is available for official use only. I am sure you will understand the reason for this policy. The FBI has not investigated the John Birch Society.

Your stamped, self-addressed envelope is being returned, and I am sending some material which I hope will be of interest to you.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

MAILED 6
MAY 26 1965
COMM-FBI

Enclosures (5)
Stamped, self-addressed envelope
Communism - The Incredible Swindle
America -- Soviet Espionage Target #1
America's Ideals - Its Mark of Greatness
FBI Jurisdiction Does Not Cover Making Evaluations

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles.

JRP:rct
(3)

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele Room
Holmes
Gandy

0 JUN 4 1965

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

RECEIVED-READING ROOM
May 26 3 20 PM '65

b6
b7C

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. DeLoach
Mr. Casper
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. Felt
Mr. Gale
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Tele. Room
Miss Holmes
Miss Gandy

1st May 1965

Dear Mr. Hoover,

I know your time is well taken and you have other things to worry about besides receiving and answering letters, but I have been chosen by a groups of my friends to write in regards of the John Birch Society.

I have attended two meetings of the Society and was real impressed with it. I had a good feeling in my bosom that what they present is the truth, and I joined it. I would like to call myself a patriot and I know you are by reading many of your statements and writings.

I would like to have your honest opinion, whether good or bad, of the John Birch Society, if you would be kind enough to give it. Because of the prejudice and heated arguments concerning the scruples of the Society, some of my friends say we are communists and bigots trying to over throw the government. I would sincerely like to hear what you have to say. If you haven't been to a inductory meeting as yet, I don't believe you would be wasting your time to go to one.

REC 1 62-104401-2539

9 MAY 12 1965

CORRESPONDENCE

I feel we as a people are losing a freedom here and a little there and the majority of people like myself have lost the meaning of patriotism. I have heard many say they would rather be under communism than to die. I very seldom hear someone say they would have death if they couldn't have liberty. People say a person is a screwball or a fanatic if he speaks too loudly against communism and I am concerned.

I have enclosed a self addressed envelope with a stamp. If you are too busy it is alright.

Sincerely,

[redacted]

b6
b7C

TRUE COPY

18 May 1965

Dear Mr. Hoover,

I know your time is well taken and you have other things to worry about besides recieving and answering letters, but I have been chosen by a groupe of my friends to write in regards of the John Birch Society.

I have attended two meetings of the Society and was real impressed with it. I had a good feeling in my bosom that what they present is the truth, and I joined it. I would like to call myself a patriot and I know you are by reading many of your statements and writings.

I would like to have your honest opinion, whether good or bad, of the John Birch Society, if you would be kind enough to give it. Because of the prejudice and heated arguments concerning the scrupels of the Society, some of my friends say we are communists and bigots trying to over throw the government. I would Sincerely like to hear what you have to say. If you haven't been to a inductory meeting as yet, I don't believe you would be wasting your time to go to one.

I feel we as a people are losing a freedom here and a little there and the majority of people like myself have lost the meaning of patriotism. I have heard many say they would rather be under communism than to die. I very seldom hear someone say they would have death if they couldn't have liberty. People say a person is a screwball or a fanatic if he speaks too loudly against communism and I am concerned.

I have enclosed a self addressed envelope with a stamp. If you are too busy it is alright.

Sincerely,

[redacted]

[redacted]

b6
b7C

San Manuel, Arizona
85631

mid

5-25-65
JRP/mid

TC
5-24-65
mid

May 25, 1965

REC 1 62-104401 2539

[redacted]

San Manuel, Arizona 85631

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of May 18th, with enclosure, has been received, and it was thoughtful of you to write.

In response to your inquiry, I would like to point out that information contained in our files must be maintained as confidential in accordance with regulations of the Department of Justice and is available for official use only. I am sure you will understand the reason for this policy; however, I can tell you that the FBI has not investigated the John Birch Society.

Your concern about the subject of communism is reassuring and I am enclosing material, some of which contains suggestions all of us can consider in fighting this menace. Your stamped, self-addressed envelope is being returned.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

MAILED 5
MAY 25 1965
COMM-FBI

Enclosures (6)
Communism -- The Incredible Swindle
America--Soviet Espionage Target #1
Deadly Duel
America's Ideals-Its Mark of Greatness
The Communist Party Line
Correspondent's envelope
NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles.
JRP:mcd
(3)

70 JUN 4 1965

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

edm

b6
b7C

MAY 25 3 44 PM '65
REC'D READING ROOM
FBI

FD-3 (Rev. 5-22-64)

FBI

REC 14

Date: 5/24/65

Transmit the following in _____
(Type in plaintext or code)

Via AIRTEL _____
(Priority)

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Belmont
Mr. [illegible]
Mr. [illegible]
Mr. [illegible]
Mr. [illegible]
Mr. [illegible]
Mr. [illegible]
Mr. Gale
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Tele. Room
Miss Holmes
Miss Gandy

John Birch Society

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI

FROM: SAC, DETROIT (100-New)

PICKETING BY BREAKTHROUGH OF CENTRAL METHODIST CHURCH, DETROIT, MICH., 5/22/65
SM - C

62-104401-2532

Re Detroit teletype to Bureau, dated 5/22/65.

Enclosed for the Bureau are eight copies of an LHM concerning captioned matter.

One copy of LHM furnished G-2 and two copies of LHM furnished U. S. Secret Service, both Detroit, Mich.

3 - Bureau (RM)
2 - Detroit
(1 - 157-706 POSSIBLE RACIAL VIOLENCE)

REC 14 62-104401-2540

12 MAY 28 1965

TPD/emo
(5)

AGENCY: C 2, ONI, OSI
RAO (06-D)
DATE FORW: 5-27-65
HOW FORW: N/A
BY: BAW: apw

C. C. Wick

cc + encl. 810RB

5-BW

58 JUN 7 1965

Approved: _____ Sent _____ M Per _____
Special Agent in Charge

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

In Reply, Please Refer to File No.

Detroit, Michigan
May 24, 1965

Re: Picketing by Breakthrough of
Central Methodist Church,
Detroit, Michigan, May 22, 1965

Detective Lieutenant [redacted] Special Investigations Bureau, Detroit, Michigan, Police Department, advised that a local group known as Breakthrough, under the direction of Donald Lobsinger and Edward Kelly, picketed in front of the Central Methodist Church, 23 West Adams, Detroit, from 1:15 P.M. to 3:00 P.M. on May 22, 1965. Approximately 40 individuals participated in this picketing, the picketing was peaceful, and no arrests were made.

b6
b7C

Lieutenant [redacted] advised that the group Breakthrough, as well as Mr. Lobsinger and Mr. Kelly, have been identified in the past with the John Birch Society.

According to Lieutenant [redacted] the picketing at the church was to protest alleged use of the church for Communist Party meetings and related subversive activities in the past.

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the Federal Bureau of Investigation. It is the property of the Federal Bureau of Investigation and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

CLOSURE

62-104401-2540

POLICE DEPARTMENT
900 MONTGOMERY STREET
LAUREL, MARYLAND

PArkway 5-3000

ROBERT M. KAISER
CHIEF OF POLICE

MERRILL L. HARRISON
MAYOR

May 25, 1965

J. Edgar Hoover, Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
United States Department of Justice
Washington, D.C.

Dear Sir:

This is to advise you that we are in receipt of numerous excerpts of literature from the John Birch Society which were unsolicited and which we have formally replied that the Laurel Police Department, its associates and the Chief, do not wish such correspondence to be mailed to them. We feel that the nature and contents of this literature is of highly controvsial nature and do not desire our members or department to be associated in any manner, shape or form.

Very truly yours,

Robert M. Kaiser
Chief of Police

12- ENCLOSURE

[redacted]

"ENCL. BEHIND FILE"

REC 36 62-104401-2541

18 JUN 1 1965

CORRESPONDENCE

66 JUN 7 1965

REC 20 62-104401-2541

May 28, 1965

EX-101

Mr. Robert M. Kaiser
Chief of Police
900 Montgomery Street
Laurel, Maryland

My dear Chief:

Your letter of May 25th, with enclosures, has been received.

I can assure you your interest in communicating with me is appreciated.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

NOTE: Bufiles contain nothing derogatory concerning correspondent or [redacted] and no correspondence with either.

b6
b7C

DFC/ufp
(3)

FBI
MAY 28 11 11 AM
C.D.-READING ROOM

MAILED 5
MAY 28 1965
COMM-FBI

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

COMM-FBI ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

56 JUN 10 1965

May 26, 1965

Dear Mr. Hoover,

I, the undersigned, know that you are won of the most busiest men in America. However, I have a problem of most urgency which I would like to discuss with you.

Would you please help me in answering a question of mine? That question is"Are you now or have you ever investigated the John Birch Society"? If you haven't please tell me why, and if you have please tell me what your findings were. Also could you please give me you own personal opinion of this John Birch Society?

I would like to take this time to thank you for all the great things your Bureau has done for all Americans.

Respectfully yours,

[redacted]

Bklyn.N.Y.,11208

b6
b7C

REC- 109

62- 1044401 - 2542

18 JUN 1 1965

CORRESPONDENCE

REC-109

May 28, 1965

62-104401-2542

[redacted]

Brooklyn, New York 11208

Dear [redacted]

MAY 29 2 38 PM '65
REC'D-READING ROOM
FBI

b6
b7C

Your letter of May 26th has been received.

In response to your request, I would like to point out that information in our files must be maintained as confidential pursuant to regulations of the Department of Justice and is available for official use only. I am sure you will understand the reason for this policy and why I am not in a position to comment as you desire. The FBI has not investigated the John Birch Society.

I am enclosing some material which I hope you will find of interest.

MAILED 5
MAY 2 3 1965
COMM-FBI

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

Enclosures (5)
The U. S. Businessman Faces the Soviet Spy
"Our Heritage of Greatness"
Counterintelligence Activities
"Time for Decision"
Let's Fight Communism Sanely!
NOTE: Correspondent is possibly identical with one [redacted] of Brooklyn, New York who, in the early 1950s, was listed as a subscriber to the publication, "Northern Neighbors."
WAM/ufp
(3)

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

58 JUN 7 1965

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST OF LATTER-DAY SAINTS
EUROPEAN MISSION
6 FRANKFURT/MAIN 9, GERMANY
BETTINASTRASSE 53

TELEGRAM ADDRESS:
QUICKMEDE FRANKFURT/M.

May 17, 1965

Personal - Confidential
The Honorable
J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Justice Department
Washington, D. C.
U. S. A.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

Word has come to be, not yet fully confirmed, that some of our liberal "soft-on-communist" groups are planning to put pressure on you to come out with a statement against the John Birch Society. Although not a member of J.B.S. I have had a close association with the organization and its leaders and have read much of their literature. I have no doubt but what you are well acquainted with the organization also, and its objectives aimed at greater personal responsibility, less government and a better world.

I am however, enclosing a few items of literature which you may find time to scan. It is my conviction that this organization is the most effective non-church group in America in the fight against creeping socialism and godless communism.

For the last fourteen months I have been directing the work of the "Mormon" Church in Europe and am leaving tomorrow for New York City to attend a Board Meeting of Corn Products Company. I have in mind trying to reach you by telephone but wanted to dictate this note to you before I left. If I do not reach you from New York, I hope it will be my pleasure to see you on my next visit home.

Assuring you of my admiration and loyalty and with prayerful good wishes.

Sincerely yours,

62-104401-
NOT RECORDED
29 JUN 4 1965

Ezra Taft Benson
President

56 JUN 10 1965

ETB:rt

[redacted]

TRUE COPY

Abilene Texas

[redacted]
Abilene Texas
26 May 65

Department of Justice
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington D. C.

Dear Sirs.

b6
b7C

The enclosed leaflet~~s~~ ~~are~~ is being distributed by the John Birch Society, and since their claims here in seem so logical, I am at lost to know how to answer them wisely to others. In my own mind I know that extrem views are not always so stable, so am not influenced by their claims, and I certainly do not believe our government is appeasing communism, nor is the United Nations, although some like Frace seem to be on the fence. But I sure would like to have a definite answer for those who are being encouraged to join this society, through what they really believe is their patriotic duty, because they are so ready to believe words like those stated in the enclosed pamphlet.

Well you instruct me on the best way to answer them?

May I have the enclosed pamphlet back, so I may answer each claim, if you are able to help me.

Sincerely,

s/ [redacted]

EX-107

REC- 24 62-104401-2543

P.S. Can you also enlighten me on a proper opinion of the K.K.K. I was born in the North and have never favored it, and do not now. But the opinion of Southerners seems to be they must have it to protect themselves from something and they consider it justified and patriotic. How can you reason with them? Is the "negro problem" really to be feared.

ENCLOSURE

TC 6-2-65 dll
ack 6-3-65
nmc
JRP dll hmd

3 JUN 4 1965

[redacted]

b6
b7C

Abilene Texas
26 May 65.

Department of justice
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington D. C.

Dear Sirs

The enclosed leaflets are being distributed by the John Birch Society, and since their claims here in seem so logical, I am at lost to know how to answer them readily to others. In my own mind I know that extreem views are not always so stable, so am not influenced by their claims, and I certainly do not believe our government is appeasing communism, as the United Nations, although some like I am seem to be on the fence. But I sure would like to have a definite answer for those who are

1- ENCLOSURE

JRP:dll

CORRESPONDENCE

being encouraged to join this society, through what they really believe is their patriotic duty, because they are so readily to believe words like those stated in the enclosed pamphlet.

Will you instruct me on the best way to answer them?

May I have the enclosed pamphlet back, so I may answer each claim, if you are able to help me.

Sincerely,

b6
b7C

P.S. Can you also enlighten me on a proper opinion of the K.K.K. I was born in the North and have never favored it, and do not now. But the opinion of Southerners seems to be they must have it to protect themselves from something and they consider it justified and patriotic. How can you reason with them? Is the "negro problem" really to be feared

...ot printed at Government expense)

United States of America

Congressional Record

PROCEEDINGS AND DEBATES OF THE 87th CONGRESS, SECOND SESSION

Beliefs and Principles of the John Birch Society

EXTENSION OF REMARKS
OF
HON. JOHN H. ROUSSELOT
OF CALIFORNIA
IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

Tuesday, June 12, 1962

Mr. ROUSSELOT. Mr. Speaker, many of my colleagues have questioned me concerning the beliefs and principles of the John Birch Society. For their benefit, under unanimous consent I insert those beliefs and principles in the Appendix of the RECORD.

GENERAL BELIEFS AND PRINCIPLES OF THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

I

With very few exceptions the members of the John Birch Society are deeply religious people. A member's particular faith is entirely his own affair. Our hope is to make better Catholics, better Protestants, better Jews—or better Moslems—out of those who belong to the society. Our never-ending concern is with morality, integrity, and purpose. Regardless of the differences between us in creed and dogma, we all believe that man is endowed by a Divine Creator with an innate desire and conscious purpose to improve both his world and himself. We believe that the direction which constitutes improvement is clearly visible and identifiable throughout man's known history, and that this God-given upward reach in the heart of man is a composite conscience to which we all must listen.

II

We believe that the Communists seek to drive their slaves and themselves along exactly the opposite and downward direction, to the Satanic debasement of both man and his universe. We believe that communism is as utterly incompatible with all religion as it is contemptuous of all morality and destructive of all freedom. It is intrinsically evil. It must be opposed, therefore, with equal firmness, on religious grounds, moral grounds, and political grounds. We believe that the continued coexistence of communism and a Christian-style civilization on one planet is impossible. The struggle between them must end with one completely triumphant and the other completely destroyed. We intend to do our part, therefore, to halt, weaken, rout, and eventually to bury, the whole international Communist conspiracy.

III

We believe that means are as important as ends in any civilized society. Of all the falsehoods that have been so widely and deliberately circulated about us, none is so viciously untrue as the charge that we are willing to condone foul means for the sake of achieving praiseworthy ends. We think that communism as a way of life, for instance, is completely wrong; but our ultimate quarrel with the Communists is that they insist on imposing that way of life on the rest of us by murder, treason, and cruelty rather than by persuasion. Even if our own use of force ever becomes necessary and morally acceptable because it is in self-defense, we must never lose sight of the legal, traditional, and humanitarian considerations of a compassionate civilization. The Communists recognize no such compulsions, but this very ingredient of amoral brutishness will help to destroy them in the end.

IV

We believe in patriotism. Most of us will gladly concede that a parliament of nations, designed for the purpose of increasing the freedom and ease with which individuals, ideals, and goods might cross national boundaries, would be desirable. And we hope that in some future decade we may help to bring about such a step of progress in man's pursuit of peace, prosperity, and happiness. But we feel that the present United Nations was designed by its founders for the exactly opposite purpose of increasing the rigidity of Government controls over the lives and affairs of individual men. We believe it has become, as it was intended to become, a major instrumentality for the establishment of a one-world Communist tyranny over the population of the whole earth. One of our most immediate objectives, therefore, is to get the United States out of the United Nations, and the United Nations out of the United States. We seek thus to save our own country from the gradual and piecemeal surrender of its sovereignty to this Communist-controlled supergovernment, and to stop giving our support to the steady enslavement of other people through the machinations of this Communist agency.

V

We believe that a constitutional Republic, such as our Founding Fathers gave us, is probably the best of all forms of government. We believe that a democracy, which they tried hard to obviate, and into which the liberals have been trying for 50 years to convert our Republic, is one of the worst of all forms of government. We call attention to the fact that up to 1928 the U.S. Army Training Manual still gave our men in uniform the following quite accurate definition, which would have been thoroughly approved by the Constitutional Convention that established our Republic. "Democracy: A Government of the masses. Authority derived through mass meeting or any form of direct expression results in mobocracy. Attitude toward property is communistic—negating property rights. Attitude towards law is that the will of the majority shall regulate, whether it be based upon deliberation or governed by passion, prejudice, and impulse, without restraint or regard to consequences. Results in demagogism, license, agitation, discontent, anarchy." It is because all history proves this to be true that we repeat so emphatically: "This is a Republic, not a democracy; let's keep it that way."

VI

We are opposed to collectivism as a political and economic system, even when it does not have the police-state features of communism. We are opposed to it no matter whether the collectivism be called socialism or the welfare state or the New Deal or the Fair Deal or the New Frontier, or advanced under some other semantic disguise. And we are opposed to it no matter what may be the framework or form of government under which collectivism is imposed. We believe that increasing the size of government, increasing the centralization of government, and increasing the functions of government all act as brakes on material progress and as destroyers of personal freedom.

VII

We believe that even where the size and functions of government are properly limited, as much of the power and duties of government as possible should be retained in the hands of as small governmental units as possible, as close to the people served by such units as possible. For the tendencies of any governing body to waste, expansion, and despotism all increase with the distance of that body from the people governed; the more closely any governing body can be kept under observation by those who pay its bills and provide its delegated authority, the more honestly responsible it will be. And the diffusion of governmental power and functions is one of the greatest safeguards against tyranny man has yet devised. For this reason it is extremely important in our case to keep our township, city, County and State governments from being bribed and coerced into coming under one direct chain of control from Washington.

VIII

We believe that for any people eternal vigilance is the price of liberty far more as against the insidious encroachment of internal tyranny than against the danger of subjugation from the outside or from the prospect of any sharp and decisive revolution. In a republic we must constantly seek to elect and to keep in power a government we can trust, manned by people we can trust, maintaining a currency we can trust, and working for purposes we can trust (none of which we have today). We think it is even more important for the government to obey the laws than for the people to do so. But for 30 years we have had a steady stream of governments which increasingly have regarded our laws and even our Constitution as mere pieces of paper, which should not be allowed to stand in the way of what they, in their omniscient benevolence, considered to

62-104401-2543
ENCLOSURE

be "for the greatest good of the greatest number." (Or in their power-seeking plans pretended so to believe.) We want a restoration of a "government of laws, and not of men" in this country; and if a few impeachments are necessary to bring that about, then we are all for the impeachments.

IX

We believe that in a general way history repeats itself. For any combination of causes, similar to an earlier combination of causes, will lead as a rule to a combination of results somewhat similar to the one produced before. And history is simply a series of causes which produced results, and so on around cycles as clearly discernible as any of the dozens that take place elsewhere in the physical and biological sciences. But we believe that the most important history consists not of the repetitions but of the changes in these recurring links in the series. For the changes mark the extent to which man has either been able to improve himself, his environment, or has allowed both to deteriorate, since the last time around. We think that this true history is largely determined by ambitious individuals (both good and evil) and by small minorities who really know what they want. And in the John Birch Society our sense of gratitude and responsibility (to God and to the noble men of the past), for what we have inherited makes us determined to exert our influence, labor, and sacrifice for changes which we think will constitute improvement.

X

In summary, we are striving, by all honorable means at our disposal and to the limits of our energies and abilities, to bring about less government, more responsibility, and a better world. Because the Communists seek, always and everywhere, to bring about more government, less individual responsibility, and a completely amoral world, we would have to oppose them at every turn, even on the philosophical level. Because they are seeking through a gigantically organized conspiracy to destroy all opposition, we must fight them even more aggressively on the plane of action. But our struggle with the Communists, while the most urgent and important task before us today, is basically only incidental to our more important long-range and constructive purposes. For that very reason we are likely to be more effective against the Communists than if we were merely an ad hoc group seeking to expose and destroy so huge and powerful a gang of criminals. In organization, dedication, and purpose we offer a new form of opposition to the Communists which they have not faced in any other country. We have tried to raise a standard to which the wise and the honest can repair. We welcome all honorable allies in this present unceasing war. And we hope that once they and we and millions like us have won a decisive victory at last, many of these same allies will join us in our long look toward the future.

John Birch Society Investigated

EXTENSION OF REMARKS
OF
HON. JOHN H. ROUSSELOT
OF CALIFORNIA
IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

Thursday, June 14, 1962

Mr. ROUSSELOT. Mr. Speaker, the Efficiency Research Bureau, a private investigating firm, has completed a thorough investigation of the John Birch Society in Orange County, Calif. Findings of the Bureau are reported in the March 1962, issue of the Santa Ana Register, a newspaper published in Orange County. I believe the findings will be of interest to my colleagues. Under unanimous consent I place the report which appeared in the Register in the Appendix of the CONGRESSIONAL RECORD.

The report follows:

JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY INVESTIGATED

A private investigating firm, Efficiency Research Bureau, 800 South Harbor Boulevard, Anaheim, conducted a thorough investigation of the John Birch Society in Orange County, Calif. Efficiency Research Bureau was hired by the president of a local manufacturing firm to make an impartial study.

A five-man team of investigators, including a Negro clergyman, sat in on numerous Birch meetings and accumulated a wealth of data on the organization and its operation. The following are the 14 conclusions to which the investigating team came, based upon their extensive research:

1. Many of the allegations and rumors against the John Birch Society could not be supported by fact.

2. The John Birch Society is an anti-Communist movement open to anyone interested in joining or attending meetings.

3. It's not a secret organization, but rather groups meeting for discussion of views and ways in which to fight the international Communist conspiracy.

4. The majority of John Birch Society members don't support or agree with many of the statements of Robert Welch, the society's founder; they seldom disagree with him on policy.

5. Each chapter is independent and each member cooperates with chapter, State and national views according to the dictates of his own conscience.

6. Efficiency Research Bureau investigators attending these meetings have found groups as small as 15 and as large as 50 at a single meeting. About 15 seemed to be preferred.

7 All indications show that the John Birch Society anti-Communist movement is growing continuously and steadily.

8. Utilizing both white and colored investigators, it was learned the John Birch Society isn't anti-Semitic, anti-Negro, or anti any religious group. That they, in fact, have chapters comprised entirely of colored membership. Also, it was found John Birch Society has Jewish members on the national advisory council.

9. Investigators found no evidence of violence or unlawful activity engaged in by the John Birch Society.

10. Investigators did learn that there were individuals who carried personal prejudices with them into the organization. It was learned John Birch Society works to isolate persons with such prejudice. If a whole chapter is found to share certain prejudices the area coordinators try to disseminate such groups.

11. Investigators learned there is a John Birch Society major coordinator for Orange, Los Angeles, and San Bernardino Counties and he has two coordinators directly under him.

12. Investigators expected to find a dictatorship and didn't find it.

13. The society as a whole works very hard to make sure that John Birch Society isn't used as a vehicle to promote prejudices.

14. Investigative work included checking out documented information by factfinding groups which is used as a basis for some John Birch Society work.

64926-64793

These sheets are available, in any quantity,
at one cent each. Order from
The John Birch Society, Belmont 78, Massachusetts

June 3, 1965

REC-24 62-104401-2543

EX-102

[redacted]

Abilene, Texas

Dear [redacted]

I have received your letter of May 26th, with enclosure, and appreciate the interest which prompted you to communicate with me.

In response to the issues raised by your inquiry, I would like to point out that information contained in our files must be maintained as confidential in accordance with regulations of the Department of Justice and is available for official use only. I am sure you will understand the reason for this policy and why I am unable to comment as you desire. The FBI has not investigated the John Birch Society.

Enclosed is some material which I hope you will find of value. I am returning the enclosure which you furnished.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

MAILED 6
JUN 3 - 1965
COMM-FBI

Enclosures (6)
Congressional Record
FBI Jurisdiction Does Not Cover Making Evaluations
America's Ideals-Its Mark of Greatness
4/17/62 Internal Security Statement
FBI's Role in the Field of Civil Rights
[illegible] - Soviet Espionage
U.S. News & World Report 12-7-64
See note next page.

JRP:dll (3)

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
DeLoach
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

JUN 10 1965
MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

REC'D-READING ROOM
FBI
JUN 3 4 31 PM '65

b6
b7C

[redacted]

b6
b7C

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles. Former Representative John H. Rousselot, the individual whose quoted remarks were set forth in the Congressional Record furnished, is a member of the John Birch Society. It has been recommended that we be most circumspect in our dealings with this person, since he apparently has sought a personal endorsement by the Director as well as a statement concerning the John Birch Society.

Ed Dieckmann, Jr.
#79 Rivo Alto Can
Long Beach 3, Calif.

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. DeLoach
Mr. Casper
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. Felt
Mr. Gale
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Tele. Room
Miss Holmes
Miss Gandy

June 3, 1965

J. Edgar Hoover,
FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin.,
Dep t of Justice,
Wash 25, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

Mrs. Helen W. Gandy was kind enough to help me by sending certain information for an article on police review boards.

The article is on page 9.

It will be used, as part of the drive to SUPPORT YOUR LOCAL POLICE, to spearhead the battles in Philadelphia and New York this summer. I'm afraid they'll need it.

I hope the article is as hard-hitting as I meant it to be.

Cordially,

Ed Dieckmann

"ENCLOSURE ATTACHED"

Ed Dieckmann, Jr.
79 Rivo Alto Canal,
Long Beach 3, Calif.

P.S: Incidentally, I sometimes work with your Agent [redacted] of your Whittier Office. He's a good guy, and helped me a lot with one of my parolees, [redacted] now under prosecution for the Dyer Act.

b6
b7C

ENCLOSURE

62-104401-2544

EX 110

REC 28

10 JUN 10 1965

EXP. PROC.

JUN 4 1965

ack JVA:kem 6/8/65

CORRESPONDENCE

62-104401-2544

AMERICAN OPINION

An Informal Review JUNE, 1965 $1.00

PP 9-16

Publisher Tom Anderson

AMERICAN OPINION — Volume VIII — Number 6

Editor
ROBERT WELCH

Managing Editor
SCOTT STANLEY, JR.

Associate Editors
SLOBODAN M. DRASKOVICH
FRANCIS X. GANNON
REVILO P. OLIVER
E. MERRILL ROOT

Contributing Editors
MARTIN DIES, SR.
MEDFORD EVANS
HANS SENNHOLZ

Editorial Assistant
MARIAN PROBERT WELCH

Publisher
JOHN H. ROUSSELOT

Business Manager
DONALD R. GRAY

Circulation
PHILIP K. LANGAN

Editorial
Advisory Committee

The following group of distinguished Americans give the editor comments and advice which are helpful in determining the editorial policy, contents, and opinions of this magazine. But no responsibility can be attributed to any members of this Committee for any specific articles, items, or conclusions which appear in these pages.

GEORGE W. ARMSTRONG, JR.
K. G. BENTSON
LAURENCE E. BUNKER
F. GANO CHANCE
MARTIN J. CONDON, III
ROBERT B. DRESSER
CHARLES EDISON
WM. J. GREDE
J. BRACKEN LEE
CLARENCE MANION
N. FLOYD MCGOWIN
W. B. MCMILLAN
LUDWIG VON MISES
J. HOWARD PEW
ROBERT W. STODDARD
ERNEST G. SWIGERT
GEORGE H. WILLIAMSON

CONTENTS — JUNE, 1965

Santo Domingo	*Harold Lord Varney*	1
Bullets		8
Our Police	*Ed Dieckmann, Jr.*	9
Civil Rites	*Jim Lucier*	17
World Court	*John B. Gest*	31
Oliver On Books	*Revilo P. Oliver*	41
From Africa	*S. E. D. Brown*	47
Cartoon	*Bill Richardson*	50
In The Far East	*Eric Butler*	51
From London	*Frank MacMillan*	53
The Federalist	*Reed Benson & Robert Lee*	55
Principles Of Economics	*Hans Sennholz*	57
Moffitt On The Arts	*Jack Moffitt*	59
Confetti		64
Pornography	*E. Merrill Root*	65
The Triumph	*Taylor Caldwell*	71
Our Youth	*Martin Dies*	77
Mitford	*A. F. Canwell*	91
Poetry	*edited by E. Merrill Root*	103

May 17, 1965

Dear Reader:

As we go to press, it is with the knowledge that American men are at this very moment fighting and dying in action against the Communist enemy, while our government and certain of our college professors, students, clergymen, and Leftists generally, contrive to tell us here at home that there *is* no enemy.

There is something about casualty lists of American soldiers which seems to destroy the well-manufactured arguments of the Left. There is something about row upon row of white crosses that seems to bring even the most carefully camouflaged Communist propaganda into clear focus.

The point is that our brothers are already in the field; the fighting and dying is going on. Honorable men must now recognize what every soldier in Vietnam and Santo Domingo has known from the start: The Communists are our enemy, our mortal enemy.

Let us remind each of our friends that the Communists who now kill our young men are the very ones to whose comrades our government sends grain, and aid, and the wealth of America in trade. Let us remind them that this enemy, this enemy which now kills American soldiers, is the very one with which our Ambassadors sit down to talk and to sip champagne and to chat about cultural exchanges, and mutual nuclear projects, and coexistence.

Yes, there *is* something about those flag-draped caskets which makes all that the "Liberals" have been telling us about their friends, the Communists, seem pretty much what we have said it was all along: A well designed and terribly dangerous lie. For more about that, we suggest that you begin reading this issue on the very next page.

Sincerely,

Scott Stanley Jr.

AMERICAN OPINION—is published monthly except July by Robert Welch, Inc., 395 Concord Ave., Belmont, Massachusetts 02178 U. S. A. Subscription rates are ten dollars per year in the United States and Canada; twelve dollars elsewhere. Copyright 1965 by Robert Welch, Inc. We use almost no articles except those written to order to fit our specific needs, and can assume no responsibility for the return of unsolicited manuscripts.

Second Class Postage Paid at Boston, Mass.

SANTO DOMINGO

Another Sellout In The Hemisphere

Harold Lord Varney is President and founder of the Committee on Pan American Policy. As such, he has been in the forefront of the fight to induce Washington to wage an all-out battle against Communism in Latin America. Formerly the Political Editor of American Mercury, *he was also adviser to the Republic of China between 1947 and 1948.*

■ AFTER ENDURING the near-cretin policy of a State Department which backed Communist Juan Bosch in the Dominican Republic, clear-thinking Americans believed that the masterminds at State had touched bottom. They were mistaken. The Whiz Kids have now found someone worse than Bosch.

Apparently concluding that Bosch is washed up, the State Department has now picked out a professional thug and murderer to be the new Dominican ruler. He is Antonio Imbert Barreras. The Leftist newspaper claque which reflects State Department policies has put on a build-up campaign to sell Imbert to the American people as a "democratic" hope, stressing the fact that he was one of the assassins of General Rafael Trujillo. (Imbert boasts that he was the one who fired the fatal bullet.) The *New York Times* has as expected joined the amen chorus, publishing an Imbert portrait on May fourteenth which pictures him as a sort of Noble Brutus, a "Liberal" who killed Trujillo to avenge the execution of his kindly brother and to wipe out un-named Trujillo outrages against liberty.

Unfortunately, the whole picture is a barefaced invention.

Imbert did not turn against Trujillo years ago when his brother was executed, as suggested by the *Times*. As a matter of fact, up until Trujillo's death, Imbert *worked for General Trujillo* as a hired killer, or *"executionaer,"* as the Dominicans call it.

Trujillo had earlier appointed Imbert as Governor of Puerto Plata province after the Horacio Ornes invasion attempt. With Imbert's brother, Segundo, as head of the army in the province, the two brothers instituted a bloodbath which has become a Marquis de Sade legend on the island, with countless murders and brutalities too terrible to be recounted in a civilized journal.

After Segundo's execution for this bestiality, in 1956, Antonio continued to work enthusiastically for General Trujillo, enriching himself with easy-money opportunities. He was available to Trujillo at all times as one of a group of thugs on call for political executions. In 1960, he was one of the band which seized the anti-Trujillo Miravel sisters, subjected them to rape, and then hurled their mutilated bodies over a cliff. The outrage aroused great American horror and indignation at the time. However, the *New York Times* seems to have conveniently overlooked it, in recalling Imbert's past.

Up to the very day of the assassination, Imbert worked closely with Trujillo, and was generously rewarded. He

held an important position in the Trujillo-owned cement plant. At the very time he assassinated the General, he was an employee of Arismendi Trujillo, brother of the Generalissimo. Why he joined the forty-man conspiracy is not known, but it was obviously inspired by some devious hope of gain. The Imberts of the world don't take risks for idealism.

Who is responsible for this incredible American effort to turn over the Dominicans to such a master? All indications point to John Bartlow Martin, who is the personal envoy of President Johnson to the Dominican Republic.

Martin, a writer and biographer of Adlai Stevenson, was President Kennedy's Ambassador to the Dominican Republic during the rule of Communist Juan Bosch. A blatant and notorious Leftist, Martin was such an open partisan of Communist Juan Bosch that he had to be recalled from his post after Bosch was expelled. He then dropped into obscurity until he was resurrected through some Leftist Washington in-

Communist Caamano Deno.

He walks and broods of fallen buddy.

fluence, at the outbreak of the current Bosch revolution. Of all the men available, President Johnson selected John Martin as his envoy. At the time, Washington had not yet openly decided whether or not it would make a deal with Bosch, despite the fact that Bosch had, as far back as December 9, 1963, openly called upon his followers in the Dominican Republic to join a "self-confessed pro-Castro, bitterly anti-American and extreme leftist group of guerillas" so as to return him to power in the Dominican Republic (*San Juan Star,* December 11, 1963).

Certainly there was no doubt from the very beginning but what John Martin favored returning Bosch to the Dominican Republic. This, despite the fact that Martin was fully familiar with Bosch's background: how he helped Romulo Betancourt to organize the Caribbean Communist movement in the 1920's; how Bosch helped Jacobo Arbenz and Jose Arevalo to establish a Communist regime in Guatemala; how Bosch was a leader in the Communist-

This American Marine was killed fighting Communists in Santo Domingo.

dominated Caribbean Legion, along with Betancourt, Jose Figueres, and Louis Munoz-Marin.

Martin tried desperately to prevent the Marine landing in Santo Domingo, but he failed. President Johnson heeded the appeal of General Wessin y Wessin and Ambassador W. Tapley Bennett, and gave the order sending in the Marines. However Martin, by careful maneuvering, was still able to save the Communist rebels from extermination. He ordered the Marine commander not to unite his American forces in support of General Wessin y Wessin's anti-Communist air force and army, which would have meant a united attack and the certain destruction of the Communist rebels.

Martin next went to Puerto Rico where, with the help of Chancellor Jaime Benitez, and Abe Fortas (President Johnson's intimate Leftist friend in Washington), he tried to work out a strategy to get Bosch back into power. But Martin found Bosch demoralized and fearful, and stubbornly unwilling to make the gesture to repudiate his Communist allies in Santo Domingo. Realizing sadly that Bosch had deteriorated, Martin returned to the Dominican Republic and switched to the Imbert strategy. Obviously, Imbert had himself already contacted the Americans and offered to be useful in the maneuvers to destroy Wessin.

That the selection of Imbert as chief of a new junta was planned by our State Department is shown by the furtive sequence of events which followed.

On April twenty-ninth, Imbert was flown to the *U.S. Carrier Boxer,* which was hovering offshore, and went into secret and protracted conferences with Americans purportedly representing Washington. Imbert then disappeared for a few days while frantic moves were made to strong-arm Wessin into disbanding the three-man junta of army officers which he had appointed to succeed Reid Cabral. Of course, Washington also demanded that Wessin accept Imbert as the new head of the Dominican government. Apparently, these

pressures were partially successful and Wessin dissolved his junta.

But this concession was obviously not enough for the Americans who were taking their lead from John Bartlow Martin. Wessin, they argued, must be deprived of the command of the army and of the San Isidro stronghold. On May seventh, Imbert reappeared with the announcement that he had formed a five-man military-civilian "Government of National Reconstruction," including at least one pro-Communist. Open American support of Imbert was indicated when the United States granted him $750,000 to pay the initial expenses of his junta.

To fortify his position, Imbert next executed an army purge. Again, representatives of the United States openly assisted him.

Eight top army officers, some of whom were suspected of being friendly to former anti-Communist President Joaquin Balaguer — who is the Presidential candidate of the powerful Reformista Party — were discharged from the army. The way it was done was nearly incredible to those who recognize the wide popular support enjoyed by former President Balaguer. The eight were simply spirited onto the *Boxer* for a "conference." They were then put on planes and flown to Puerto Rico.

Anti-Communist General Wessin.

Imbert was a professional murderer.

But the prime target of Imbert and the Martin-American faction was General Wessin y Wessin, still Commander-in-Chief of the Dominican anti-Communist army and commander of the powerful San Isidro base. It was recognized that if Wessin could be eliminated, the United States might make a deal with the Communist-controlled rebel force. Increasing talk of a "coalition" under Imbert was heard. From the date of Imbert's assumption of power, repeated U.S. pressure was put upon Wessin to resign and to leave the country.

Wessin stuck to his guns. An apparent victory for Imbert and Martin was seen on May twelfth when it was announced that Wessin had resigned. The following day General Wessin repudiated the untruthful announcement. As long as he holds his strategic post, a compromise with the Communists will be difficult. Recognizing this fact, the Communist regime of Colonel Francisco Caamano Deno has made the expulsion of Wessin its first demand.

Leftists picket the UN as American Marines die in Santo Domingo.

With a shifty, unprincipled criminal like Imbert heading the government, with President Johnson's envoy, John Martin, conferring privately with Caamano's Communist-Bosch rebels, with an Organization of American States (OAS) team [containing friends of Communist Juan Bosch] exercising peace-making authority in Santo Domingo, the air in Santo Domingo smells foully of another shabby deal with the Communists such as followed the Cuba Missile Crisis in 1962. Communist Bosch himself may not be called back, in view of his demonstrated inability to lead, but a Boschite Communist may emerge from the evil brew as Imbert's successor.

Probably the most dangerous hazard in the Dominican situation is the presence of the OAS. In every recent Latin American crisis—Cuba, Panama, etc.—where the OAS has been called in, the United States has been negotiated into defeat. Only in those rare situations where we have acted unilaterally, as in Guatemala, have we defeated the Communists in their efforts against Latin America.

In the present situation, after making what appeared to be a realistic start, President Johnson yielded to the Internationalists by inviting the OAS to come in and share authority with the United States. Worse, the Administration has established a dangerous precedent by calling for an OAS police force. The setting up of a permanent OAS police force has long been urged by the Leftists in Washington. It would, the Left knows, permanently handcuff effective United States action in future Communist emergencies within the Hemisphere — opening the door even wider to the Communists.

That the OAS is now under the domination of the Aprista Communists is indicated by the present talk that

This Marine came to fight for freedom; children are a part of it.

Caribbean Legion comrades Romulo Betancourt, Luis Munoz-Marin, and Jose Figueres will be chosen to supervise the establishment of a new Dominican government. All three are bound by the closest revolutionary ties to Juan Bosch. Once they are admitted to the picture, the two remaining hopes of the Dominican anti-Communists — Wessin y Wessin's military power, and Joaquin Balaguer's powerful Reformista Party— will be immobilized and perhaps destroyed. The skids will be greased for a Communist future for the Dominican Republic.

President Johnson, who won the overnight acclaim of all non-Leftist Americans by his April twenty-eighth unilateral decision, has been betrayed by his chronic habit of playing both sides. For a few days a clean-cut pro-American decision, which would have barred Communism from the Dominican Republic for the foreseeable future, was in his hands. He refused to exercise this opportunity to defeat the Communists when he brought such gravediggers as John Bartlow Martin, Luis Munoz-Marin, Teodoro Moscoso, and all the faceless intriguers of the OAS, into the picture to make decisions for the United States. Their decisions have led to the ghastly selection of Imbert Barreras.

A Washington which was too righteous to endure the firm anti-Communist and solid pro-American rule of General Trujillo, and which—if we can believe the convincing evidence given in the recent book by General Espaillat —was cognizant in advance of the Trujillo assassination, now unhesitatingly hands the Dominican rule to a professional killer and thug. Where is American "Liberal" idealism now?

The Dominican mess is another shocking demonstration of the danger of the coexist-with-Communism mentality. Coexistence can always be depended upon to prevent any possible United States victory in a crises with the Communists. From Yalta, through Panmunjom, to today's unfolding episodes in Santo Domingo, this has been the bitter chronicle of America's confrontation with Communism. Again, it is not the foreign might of Communism which defeats us, it is the bushwhackers in Leftist Washington.

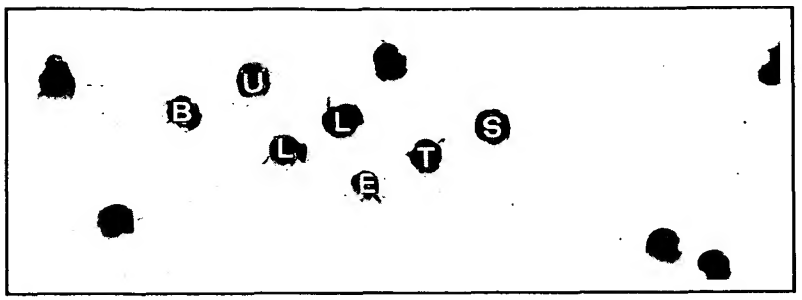
How often we have seen this play before! American men are again being sent to fight and die against Communists while their own State Department prepares for the eventual sellout to the Enemy. Just as in Korea, Americans are being asked to die to preserve liberty from the onslaught of Communist forces; just as in Korea, men in "our" State Department are meanwhile preparing the surrender which will mean that American blood was spilled in vain. Honorable Americans are beginning to wonder why the United States Department of State always turns up on the Enemy side to surrender the gains bought with the blood of our courageous young men. Whether in Korea or Vietnam or Santo Domingo, it is always the same: Young men die while diplomats surrender. If it is necessary to die, American military men deserve to make that sacrifice, if they

Anti-Communist Joaquin Balaguer

Communist Juan Bosch.

must, knowing that their efforts will not be washed out by civilian subversion. As citizens, "Liberal" or Conservative, we owe it to them to see that they can have the confidence that they are not fighting and dying only to be sold-out later. It is a confidence which can never be justified until our State Department is forced to realize what every man in Santo Domingo and Vietnam now knows—that the Communists are our Enemy.

Walter Lippmann, the docent of the Leftist tribe, revealed the first intent of the "Liberals"-around-Johnson on May fourth. Lippmann remarked brightly in his column that "if President Johnson, working with the OAS . . . can restore President Bosch and shore him up . . . it will be a bright day for the American republics." When this plan was shipwrecked by Bosch's own timidity and revealed incapacity in San Juan, the "Liberals" had to come up with another plan. They now seem to believe that Imbert, the hired thug and murderer, is their man. He probably is. ■ ■



Bull fighting is the most popular sport in Latin America. You may think that's revolting, but revolting is actually the second most popular sport.

Jack Moffitt

* * *

Artist Pablo Picasso surprised a burglar at work in his chateau. The intruder got away, but Picasso told the police he could do a rough sketch of what the intruder looked like. On the basis of his drawing the police arrested a Mother Superior, the Minister of Finance, a washing machine, and the Eiffel Tower.

NANA

* * *

I have known a vast quantity of nonsense talked about bad men not looking you in the face. Don't trust that conventional idea. Dishonesty will stare honesty out of countenance, any day in the week, if there is anything to be got by it.

Charles Dickens

* * *

So live that you would not mind giving the family parrot to the village gossip.

Irish Digest

* * *

Make yourself an honest man, and then you may be sure that there is one less rascal in the world.

Thomas Carlyle

* * *

The young sow wild oats. The old grow sage.

Winston Churchill

You are as young as your faith, as old as your doubt; as young as your self-confidence, as old as your fear; as young as your hope, as old as your despair.

General Douglas MacArthur

* * *

Habit is a cable. We weave a thread of it every day—and at last we cannot break it.

Ben Marley

* * *

Revealed prejudice is the result of the influence of experience over courtesy, and is often more reasonable.

Ole' Scott

* * *

Despite the vast number of recent Supreme Court cases which have been decided in favor of "Civil-Rights" groups, it is absolutely untrue that the Court is now giving away free watermelons with every decision.

S. S. Winfield

* * *

Communism is the product of the apathy of many and the audacity of the few.

Jose Chiriboga

* * *

A man could retire comfortably in his old age if he only could dispose of his experience for what it cost him.

Benjiman Warren

* * *

It has been suggested that the trouble with each generation is that it hasn't read the minutes of the last meeting.

The Crusader

OUR POLICE!

And Civilian Review Boards

Ed Dieckmann, Jr. *was for eight years a police officer in the San Diego Police Department, and was for two years with the Marshal's Office. Mr. Dieckmann is a journalist of considerable experience, having written for magazines as varied as* Esquire, Coronet, Argosy, The California Highway Patrolman, Tradition, Civil War Times, *and* The Mark Twain Review.

■ "No, I DON'T say they are — but they darned soon would be!"

The Police Chief stood outlined against the window of his office and the power and conditioning that had helped make him an All-American fullback twenty-five years before were still evident. The man displayed an incisive mind. Chief in a small city of less than 100,000, just east of Los Angeles, he's rightly proud of the splendid national reputation which he and his department have earned.

But that was little comfort now, as he said, "Oh, I know; my colleagues in the Association tell me the Civilian Review Boards are mostly staffed with female impersonators. But wait — just let the public and police be conditioned to accept Review Boards — and you'd soon feel the knuckles of steel under the lace glove. That lace-glove set can gradually be replaced . . . and then, brother, look out!"

Outside, an old man in khaki turned on the water sprinklers and the Chief turned to watch the water flashing in the early spring sun.

He smiled ruefully.

"Have you ever thought, Ed, what it would be like to be a gardener and just turn water on and off? Well — that's what I'd want to do if those idiots saddle us with a Civilian Review Board!"

As he spoke, I thought of what his Chief of Detectives had told me moments before: "They put a Review Board on our back and I'll resign. They might as well board this whole place up and paint it with red lead, the way they used to do the Navy ships in the mothball fleet. Just close it up!"

I

LATER, AS I drank a cup of coffee at the corner drugstore, I wondered if Americans will ever realize the danger we are in — and be roused to action. Sure, Vietnam is bad, and disarmament, and Communist-led riots in the South; but on top of all the other blows the shuddering body of this Republic has absorbed there is now added another clear and present danger: *the attack on our police*—on the men who, as J. Edgar Hoover put it, "stand literally on the front line of battle."

It is not enough that, in 1963, 16,793 policemen were assaulted in the performance of their duty, and that no less than fifty-five were murdered, or that eleven out of every hundred officers have been the victims of brutal attacks. There is a yet more vicious assault under way — the drive by the Communist Party, U.S.A., extending even into

Canada, to emasculate our local police.

In his address before the Police Chiefs Section of the California League of Cities (October 23, 1962), Los Angeles Police Inspector Edward M. Davis spoke about this very matter:

> *Move over, Chief — make room in your swivel chair for the Executive Director of the Police Practice Review Board that can be established in your city. . . . If you cooperate with him, you will probably get the full support of at least one vocal element of our press* — The People's World.

Inspector Davis told how the American Civil Liberties Union in Los Angeles, in 1960, was effectively opposed in its attempt to set up a Review Board; not only by all the major metropolitan newspapers, but by the Press in the suburban areas as well. Only one paper supported the plan and bitterly attacked its opponents: the Communist newspaper, *The People's World* [May 14, 1960]. It was only logical that the Communist Press would support the ACLU in this matter; for the Los Angeles branch of the American Civil Liberties Union had actually proposed to grant an award of up to five hundred dollars to each and any person found "to be injured by the alleged misconduct of a policeman."

In other words, there would be a bounty on the heads of police officers!

Unknown to many citizens, such Leftist attacks on our police are not a new thing. Nor is the natural Leftist hostility to law itself, which has been reflected by the Leftwing Press as an "instrument of class coercion" ever since the publication of *The Communist Manifesto*. For example, the recent and authoritative Communist Party Manual, *Fundamentals of Marxism-Leninism*, states that since law and its enforcers represent one of the "coercive manifestations of capitalistic society," that law and its enforcers must be discredited and destroyed.

That's the idea, but it's a new as well as an old story — the Communist *Worker*, of July 26, 1964, gives nearly a full page to it.

Yes, the Communist attack on our police has been of long duration. But the major reason it has recently been accelerated and pushed so hard by the Communists was explained, as late as February 12, 1965, by George W. O'Connor, Assistant Director of the International Association of Chiefs of Police, before the Seminar on the Administration of Criminal Justice:

> *Because police processes are today more than ever visible and dramatic, charges designed to bring sympathetic attention to the side of the Civil Rights crusader are best directed against law enforcement.*

In other words, the catalyst has been the "Civil-Rights" movement. With all its excesses and militancy it has continued to successfully storm city and community police forces, those important obstacles to the gradual, insidious, and merciless establishment of the Communist state. One Leftist weapon in this Leftist war on our police, potentially the most dangerous, is the creation of Civilian Police Review Boards made up of outsiders with no police experience, but pulsating with the urge to "do good," and to protect "individual rights," and to spread "love."

The Far Left knows, however, that the real function of such Boards would, in the long run, be to force every police officer into occupational impotence.

In addition to being administratively unsound, the Review Board thesis also tends to place each Force at the mercy of special-interest groups.

As Los Angeles Police Chief William H. Parker put it, in his address to the National Conference of Police Associations, last July twentieth:

> *The policeman today is probably more the man in the middle than he has ever been in the history of this nation. The tendency of both the public and the news media is to treat the police officer exactly on the same level as the criminal.*

Pointing up the present pressure from Leftist and extremist "Civil-Rights" groups to set up Civilian Boards, Chief Parker concluded:

> *If this happens — the City of Los Angeles can expect to end up with a police force of people who haven't been able to make it anywhere else, and who need a job in order to pay the rent and feed the kids.*

From the sounding board of my own experience of ten years as a police officer, plus that of my father, retired San Diego Homicide Chief, Lt. Ed Dieckmann, *Sr.*, I must say Amen! My father, who was also Chief of Civilian Defense in San Diego during World War II, as well as Commander of the Subversive Activities Squad, remembers that since as far back as the early Thirties there has been a demand by Leftists and Communists to set up Civilian Review Boards. The only difference is that now the assault has been given a focus and force unlike anything in the past. The establishment of Review Boards to intimidate our police, that front line of defense, has now been given A-1 priority by the Communist Party, U.S.A.

J. Edgar Hoover explained why Civilian Review Boards have been given this special priority in a talk [February, 1962] before the American Bar Association:

> *The Communists have long recognized the irreconcilability of law and their ultimate aims of violent revolution. They cannot tolerate . . . the existence . . . of independent law enforcement agencies.*

A policeman shot making an arrest.

And as recently as January of this year, in the *FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin*, Hoover again met the challenge head-on:

> *A questionable move currently being championed is the establishment of civilian review boards to hear complaints against police officers. These panels would consist of appointed individuals who are . . . inexperienced and uninformed in law enforcement and police administration. . . . This drive for external boards is an ill-advised maneuver.* It amounts to the usurpation of authority rightfully belonging to the police commander!

In words that leave no doubt as to his meaning, F.B.I. Director Hoover

Officer beaten by "Civil-Rights" agitators.

then went on to show how Review Boards would render the death blow to effective law enforcement and reduce "the orderly processes of community life to petty bickering, suspicion, and hatred." For, as the Director says, no police executive deserves to become the tool of bureaucratic committees. But even worse, Hoover also made clear that, besides being a backward step toward mediocrity and ineptitude, the Review Boards would have, *could not help but have,* political overtones!! If there is one thing that police executives have learned over the years," he said, "it is that politics has no place in effective law enforcement."

Again we are back at the heart of the danger: the *Commissar-Concept.*

J. Edgar Hoover is certainly the man to give what should be, in any reasonable society, the coup de grace:

> *The average law enforcement officer today is already saddled with greater responsibilities than he can fully comprehend and discharge. . . . He should not be subjected to public ridicule and penalized in salary, promotion, and personal career based on decisions reached by outside overseers to whom professional law enforcement and public protection may be of secondary interest.*

The coup de grace, yes; but that would be, as I indicated, in a reasonable society.

II

PERHAPS a swift plunge into the abyss is called for.

Shock treatment.

All the more shocking, because it is true and has been proved by events in what was once an independent country, is the actual record of a Communist move against the police. I refer to what happened in Latvia, when the Communists took that country.

In "Growth of the Communist Conspiracy," included in *Anthology of Conservative Writing in the United States,* Dr. Revilo P. Oliver etched an indelible portrait. Dr. Oliver asks if anyone has thought to investigate:

> *. . . the possible connections between . . . the Communist Conspiracy . . . and the robbers, rapists, and murderers of our ordinary underworld. Given the uniformity of Communist methods throughout the world, the question is worth asking. I note that when the pro-Communist government came to power in Latvia, the civil service was reorganized and new chiefs of police were appointed. The interesting thing is that every one of those new chiefs of police had a prison record of one or more convictions for burglary, armed robbery, rape, or homicide. The national director of police services was, of course, the most distinguished of the lot: he had, as I recall, served eleven prison sentences and was serving the twelfth when he was released to assume his duties.*

Dr. Oliver has the knack of portraying future horror that is all the more terrible because it mirrors the recent past. For you see, what the Communists are really after is a planet of Latvias — at least in the transitional stage before the frightful emergence of their version of *Animal Farm.* To do that they need to first destroy the independence of our local police. That requires, as in Latvia, the establishment of politically controlled Review Boards.

III

PERHAPS we should not be too surprised to learn that the first full-dress "Liberal" apologia for the use of Civilian Review Boards in America saw the light in the *Harvard Law Review* [January, 1964] almost immediately after the assassination of President Kennedy and the resultant attacks on the Dallas police. Called "The Administration of Complaints by Civilians Against the Police," it was written by two third-year law students, Harold Beral and Marcus Sisk.*

In all honesty it must be said that Beral and Sisk do a number that can only be called "The Liberal Twist." They are without doubt the hardest working, most painstaking, naive, and credulous researchers one might encounter. Perhaps it is unimportant to say that they are also men of the Left.

Now I do not say that Beral and Sisk, or their mentors, either are or were Communists. Of course not.

I merely point out that their logic follows the reconciliation of opposites common to the tortuous methods of

* The entire piece by Messrs. Beral and Sisk was reprinted with a critique by George W. O'Connor in *The Police Chief* (February, 1964), official organ of the International Association of Chiefs of Police.

The result of a CORE picket line.

dialectical logic. For instance, they base their conclusions, favorable to Civilian Review Boards, on the 1962 public relations releases of but one Review Board, that of the Philadelphia Department — ignoring all other examples. From the press releases of the Philadelphia Board itself, these youngsters are led to conclude that Civilian Boards are more likely to encourage citizens to complain without "fear of retaliation or intimidation" than are Boards manned by the police themselves! Of course, with the data they had available, Beral and Sisk could have stated that during that same year the Chicago Police Department, with slightly less than twice the number of personnel as Philadelphia, recorded more than thirteen times the number of complaints. You see, Sisk and Beral forgot to mention that Chicago has its own Departmental Board, made up of police officers only! As Mr. O'Connor says in his critique:

> *No reasonable person would attribute this difference to any in-*

herent defects in the Chicago officer as compared with the Philadelphia officer. Such a marked difference may come from the confidence the Chicago citizen places in the police department's ability to clean its own house.

The Harvard students' study stresses, again and again, that civilian harassment of the police is necessary and must be maintained. Again and again the Philadelphia Department, burdened with a Review Board since October of 1958, is held up as an example of where such Boards have not hurt morale or impaired the ability of the law enforcement officials to do their job.

Sisk and Beral even cite a new set of rules established by the Philadelphia Board, governing the use of handcuffs, "with the view that the judicious use of manacles could prevent injuries and unnecessary embarrassment." Any policeman, or ex-policeman, can spot the Leftist play here: The concern for the criminal; the lack of concern for injuries to the police or the public. Because, after all, the tender wrists and feelings of the criminal come first, don't they? And we mustn't embarrass lawbreakers by letting them be seen in handcuffs. After all, what would their friends think?

Officer fatally shot in line of duty.

Finally, as a perfect example of the Sisk-Beral thinking, there is the contradictory conclusion that: (1) As a disciplinary device the Review Board is desirable since "it can provide satisfaction to those civilians who think they are adversely affected by police behavior," and (2) "In serving this end, complaint administrators must not impair the effectiveness of the police as a law enforcement organ."

A sheer impossibility!

How do I know?

In the course of the occupation with which I make my living, I have contact with many police officers, like that Chief in the small city east of Los Angeles. Three officers of my acquaintance, detectives from two different municipalities, have had occasion to visit the "City of Brotherly Love" — both before and after the recent race riots there. These officers go back to pick up wanted men who have been arrested in the Quaker City, to return them to California for prosecution.

"It's murder," one of them told me. "The guys in Philly talk about it only in the privacy of their homes. They're scared. Scared of losing a day off, losing their job, or even losing their pension."

And another: "At first I couldn't believe it. I had two men tell me they pass up a lot of arrests — not serious offenses, but borderline rough-stuff with Review Board written all over it."

"Most of the men are afraid to talk at all," the third officer told me. "They are afraid it'll get back to the Board."

Detective Gerry Elam, of the Cincinnati Police Department, did not find Philadelphia Officers so reticent. In his recent article in the law enforcement magazine, *Law and Order*, Elam reported: "A commissioned officer said, 'It stinks!' A patrolman on the beat said, 'if I make an arrest in the minority groups, I know I'll be hauled before the Board to explain why, and it does not matter what the circumstances were.'"

A veteran officer told Detective Elam, "I've got 17 years on and can retire in 20. I'm going to coast the rest of the way." And a detective replied, "I'll only make an arrest in that section of town if there is no way out of it."

But let Thomas J. Gibbons, former Police Commissioner of Philadelphia, tell you how the Review Board has changed that once proud Force. In an article in the *Saturday Evening Post*, July 9, 1960, Gibbons wrote:

In 1955 we had 2000 applicants for police recruits and accepted 1000. In 1960, things have changed. Hardly anybody wants to be a policeman in my city. Instead of giving one exam for 4000 to 5000 men each year, we give the test twice a week for a mere handful.

This in the city that initiated the first Police Review Board!

Far more damning, however, is the F.B.I.'s Official Report of September 18, 1964, on the seven major riots of last summer.

These took place, as you remember, in Rochester, New York City, Jersey City; Elizabeth, New Jersey; Paterson, New Jersey; Dixmoor, Illinois; Philadelphia; Seaside, Oregon; and Hampton Beach, New Hampshire.

Several of these cities, including Philadelphia and Rochester, have Civilian Police Review Boards.

Here's what the F.B.I. investigators found:

Referring to the unusual restraint of the police in the face of barrages of rocks, insults, bottles, Molotov Cocktails, and firebombs, it is noted that, "where there is an outside civilian review board the restraint of the police was so great that effective action against the rioters appeared to be impossible."

Overcome by smoke, he led 20 from flames.

In short, the police had to be so careful to avoid accusations of improper conduct that "they were virtually paralyzed." But, the F.B.I. report went on:

In one city with such an outside review board, police action was so ineffective that the police were finally ordered to withdraw . . . and limit themselves to attempting to prevent the riot from spreading. In another such city the police frankly admitted the making of arrests was "unfeasible" and mob action continued without deterrence.

In both these communities the riots were fed by the rioters' knowledge that the police were afraid to do their jobs.

Not only that, but interviews with policemen, from patrolmen to high-ranking officers, revealed that they

knew that if they had taken action they would have been punished by civilians ignorant of mob control, or even of simple arrests for drunkenness, and subject to losing not only their jobs but their hard-won pensions.

These men live in almost daily fear and anxiety.

That in itself is a crime.

And the crime is increasing.

The following cities are now under pressure to establish Civilian Review Boards: Baltimore, Chicago, Cincinnati, Columbus, Denver, Detroit, Houston; Kansas City, Missouri; Los Angeles; Louisville; Providence, Rhode Island; St. Louis; San Diego; Schenectady; Toronto, Ontario; Washington, D.C.; and Wilmington, Delaware.

Assistant Director O'Connor, of the International Association of Chiefs of Police, has warned of an even greater danger:

> *While the contest at the present time involves only the police, it must be borne in mind that the basic concepts of external control over organizational control and discipline may well be applied in future years to* every form of governmental endeavor!
>
> *. . . Judges, public defenders, district attorneys, probation officers, school teachers, nurses, public health officers, and others,* may look to the day when the outside review system may be employed in their field!

The Commissar-Concept with a vengeance!

It makes one shudder.

And, shuddering, want to do something about it.

But what?

Simply this: Eliminate the Civilian Review Boards by revealing, and thus invalidating, the entire Commissar-Concept. For no free society, knowing this concept for what it is, will ever tolerate it.

And then?

An act of creation is best. Mr. O'Connor has again provided the key. He says that every police department, in cities having a total population of more than 100,000—or non-white population of more than five percent—must have a *Police Community Relations Program!*

At this date, less than one-third of the 165 cities in this category have a Police Community Relations Program. One city that does, Los Angeles, has had outstanding success with the work done by a Negro Policewoman, Sgt. Vivian Strange. Sergeant Strange is a twenty-five-year veteran who is a living example of the good will that can be generated by Police Community Relations Programs.

Such programs can be very valuable, since they absorb the shock of Leftist attacks by returning their constant chant for "education." Community Relations does just that—educates. Such programs give our citizens a chance to see things from the police side. And that side is a strange one to the uninitiated. Gilbert and Sullivan had the insight to see this and put it very nicely:

> *When Constabulary duty's to be done,*
> *A policeman's lot is not a happy one.*

Maybe not.

But it will be far happier when the policeman's fellow citizens really answer the call to SUPPORT YOUR LOCAL POLICE, refusing to permit the Left to establish Civilian Review Boards—Boards which are, as Honolulu Police Chief Dan Liu has wisely said:

> *. . . a secret weapon of a foreign ideology whose first objective in a bid to gain control of a nation is to disrupt, corrupt, and, in general, to destroy the police.* ■ ■

CIVIL RITES

Who Should Vote?

Jim Lucier, who holds his Doctoral degree from the University of Michigan, is a former college professor who has become one of America's most quoted young journalists. He is a recent winner of the coveted Freedom Award, of the Freedoms Foundation of Valley Forge, for his outstanding editorial work. Dr. Lucier makes his home in Richmond, Virginia.

■ WHO SHOULD vote? Not everybody, although everybody agrees that there must be some limitations on the right to vote. The most perfervid democrat will at least agree that minors, criminals, and the mentally incompetent ought not to vote. It is only afterwards that he defines a minor as anyone, say, under sixteen, denies that most crimes are committed by criminals, and numbers the mentally incompetent at 27 million. Even the most perfervid democrat is not perfect.

The problem lies with political science. It just ain't no science. True, men have always theorized about the perfect state, the perfect set of rules to govern the unavoidable business of men with men—but few confused the utopia with reality. After all, the literal translation of *Utopia* is *Nowhere.* Ever since Aristotle wrote his *Politics* there has been little added to the knowledge of human nature.

But in modern times, the clap-trap of science has been added to political discussion. The work of the sociologist, the psychologist, and the statistician has supplanted the moralist. And so the modern political scientist studies man much as the chickenologist studies chickens. His interest is to purify the breed, and to control the strain. He looks forward to the day, with however much regret, when it will be necessary to wring the neck of his pretty little capons.

And that is why "Liberals" discuss civil rights as though these rights were completely divorced from civil affairs. Or to put it another way, somewhat paradoxically, "Liberals" do not recognize any separate category of civil rights—that is, the action of the state, as distinguished from the free actions of individual men in society. For them the state is an omnipotent judge who must set out to dispense justice to every citizen.

The very notion of justice is perverted; justice is thus determined by statistical patterns and supposed "need" rather than uniform law. To this peculiar quirk of mind, voting is the symbolic act of the citizen: A referendum is a self-propelled statistical study. The citizen who does not participate is a virtual traitor to scientific method, because he squews the curve. Through voting, the individual citizen throws himself into the mass of statistics, and surrenders whatever personal human rights he may have as an individual to the "Rights of Man."

This is why "Civil Rights" has become the new religion, preached in our pulpits as a substitute for Christianity. These "Civil Rights" arrogate to them-

selves a false importance transcending the simple little duties that a citizen owes to the state. They are the religion of collectivism, the heresy of the social gospel. "Freedom Now," "Brotherhood," and "One Man, One Vote," are literal translations of the bloody ghosts of Liberté, Fraternité, Égalité. And just as the French Revolution celebrated its Feast of Reason on the high altar of Notre Dame in an orgy of inverted passion and satanic worship, so too our Feast of Selma was a spectacle of *dementia democratia* organized by the International Conspiracy of Evil. If Hell is Heaven gone sour, then we must not be surprised at the weird parody of these civil rites.

* * *

To CLEAR the air, we must remind ourselves of some very simple and sane propositions:

(1.) Voting is not one of the basic rights of a human being.

(2.) There is no direct relationship between voting and freedom.

(3.) The doctrine of majority rule is alien to American political tradition and ideals.

(4.) The U. S. Constitution was designed with the intention of thwarting democratic rule.

(5.) The Fourteenth, Fifteenth, Nineteenth, and Twenty-Fourth Amendments to the Constitution run counter to the spirit of the body of the document and to the Bill of Rights.

(6.) The Fourteenth Amendment, the source of many of today's problems and confusions, may not have been legally adopted.

(7.) An inefficient government, based on disunion and dissention, is the best safeguard against internal tyranny.

(8.) Efficiency is the first refuge of scoundrels.

To speak these hard sayings is to run the risk of giving ammunition to "Liberals" and other totalitarians. The propaganda machine, like a pair of giant lips in the wall, has been sedulously whispering that the opposite is true, while sleeping citizens toss fitfully in the American Dream. The concept is Orwellian: Peace is War, Love is Hate, Tyranny is Freedom. Yet if we are going to return to a situation where individual responsibility is more pervasive than the collective action of the state, then we must consider each of these propositions until the artificially induced strangeness goes away.

For let us say the truth. The "Liberal" doctrine has attacked the dignity of all men, of every race. Through inversion it has claimed that the most ordinary moral foundations are monstrous sins. In the name of legalism it destroys law. In the name of brotherhood, it proclaims genocide.

In the United States today, most people do not vote. Even of those who are of voting age, only forty-six percent go to the polls for Congressional elections.[1] That is the way it should be. The quality of government and the amount of freedom maintained is almost in inverse proportion to the number of citizens who cast a ballot. The most highly socialized countries of Europe have the greatest number going to the polls. The dictatorships of Latin America generally set fines for those who stay away from the ballot box, even the illiterate. And the Soviet Union, of course, always boasts about its 99.99 percent turnout.

And apply another test: It is always the "Liberals" who have the most contempt for the electorate. Men like Senator Clark and Senator Fulbright scorn the capacity for representative government and have said so for the public record.[2] The Supreme Court, in saddling the American people with perverse reapportionment schemes based on the decandent concept of "One Man, One Vote," has expressly rejected contrary methods even when approved by popular referendum. The position is a logical one, for if you make all votes statistically equal — the informed with the uninformed, the wise with the greedy, the rich with the poor — then the whole process is a meaningless ritual. It is a collectivist process of appointing an elite to rule the serfs. Because, as we have all been told by no less than an Adviser to the President of the United States, the public is just too damned dumb to understand.

Isn't it strange? Those who are most insistent on "democracy" are the ones who are most scornful of the people and their individual rights. But it isn't strange at all; they know perfectly well what they are doing. The fiction that every man's vote is of equal value necessarily makes "democracy" a meaningless process. When a minority is consistently outvoted by an immovable majority, that minority might as well not exist. Or when elections are decided by fifty-one percent of the vote, the real decision is made by a fraction of the electorate. Democratic Britain found out what this means when the House of Commons voted to accept Prime Minister Harold Wilson's White Paper on the nationalization of the steel industry. (This invasion of private property was sanctioned by a vote of 310-306, when four invalids were wheeled into Commons from ambulances.)

The alternative to the ritual of democractic voting is not hard to find; the best system is *undemocratic* voting, the sort that has prevailed to this moment in the United States. Now no one can argue that any citizen should be denied

The law of the arm.

the rights that are his under law. But the essence of undemocratic voting is the principle of natural selection, combined with safeguards to prevent the coalition of hardened majorities.

Natural selection means that no one should be *encouraged* to vote. Those who have studied the issues and the candidates and are aware of the workings of government will be interested in voting; by the same token it must be recognized that these same people have the right not to vote. As for the rest, there is no particular advantage, and much disadvantage, in *encouraging* the votes of those moved by herd instinct and political bosses. The American record of forty-six percent voting in Congressional elections is a fine one, although it may reasonably be argued that the percentage is too high. The ignorant and the indolent ought not to be stimulated beyond their capacities.

The danger of coalitions is more difficult to understand. The American system is an organic growth; some parts are naturally subordinated to others.

1. The average vote cast for U. S. Representatives in the years 1942-62, was 46.2 percent of those of voting age. Source: *Statistical Abstract of the United States, 1964.*

2. See their contributions to *The Elite and the Electorate*, published by the Center for the Study of Democratic Institutions, 1963: "I have no hesitation in stating my deep convictions that the legislatures of America, local, state, and national, are presently the greatest menace to the successful operation of the democratic process," says Senator Clark.

Its native genius lies in its capacity to outstrip the status quo without upsetting the living, breathing organism that is the structure of our Republic. The constitution of the United States is far more than the written Constitution. Our political system includes many political devices that are not written down in law; and indeed, the everyday actions of life are ruled by a thousand years of English precedent.

That is why the people of Maine do not vote on the traffic laws of California, and the people of New York do not choose the suffrage laws of Alabama; why the national consensus is deliberately thwarted by the American system; why the citizens of Dubuque do not vote on the construction of fire halls in Denver; why the State Legislators of northern Michigan may represent more pine trees and acreage than people; why we have not two major political Parties, but one hundred — two for each State — and none of them are provided for by law; why property owners may vote on property tax increases or bond issues, but tenants may not. All these things are terribly undemocratic, and we would certainly not have it any other way.

The simple notion of "checks and balances" is inadequate to explain the phenomenal complexity of the American system. What you have is a country where the majority does not rule because the issues are so distributed among the various social customs and mechanisms of government that neither the majority nor their representatives ever get a chance to vote on the issues as a bloc.

Moreover, the historical pattern has been that the opportunity of voting has never been extended to citizens until they have some stake in maintaining the social, legal, and economic patterns then prevailing. Primarily this has meant that suffrage has been extended in proportion to the growth of the economy. But it has also meant the enfranchisement of women, when the independent status of women became a social fact. It has meant the regulation of immigration to ward off a disrupting flood of cultures ignorant of the intricacies of the American brand of freedom.

But already the objections are arising: Ethnic bloc voting is an unfortunate fact in our cities; woman suffrage has merely doubled the potential for irresponsible voting; the vote is being pushed into Negro hands which, in some areas, have every reason from ignorance to avarice to destroy the Republic. Moreover, the Representatives from Maine have taken on the responsibility of building roads in California and regulating the traffic on them, New York is very dogmatic about who should vote in Alabama, and Dubuque is paying for fire halls all over the country (in urban renewal areas), and building libraries as well.

Very simply, the United States is on the downhill road to democracy, the system in which the majority rules, and is in turn ruled by its chosen masters. Every precaution which freedom-loving Americans have taken to prevent the imposition by national consensus of a statist-organized and regulated society is now under attack. Much has already been dismantled in the past year; and the Eighty-Ninth Congress of the Consensus is busily extending that monolithic concept with revolutionary fervor.

The Great Charter

King John did not *look* like a tyrant. If we may judge by the portraits made hundreds of years after his death—he had the profile of John Barrymore, with a rakish mustache. Today a political career may be made or broken by a TV make-up artist, but the Barons of England were smart enough. They had grievances, and that day in Runnymede they had John where they wanted him. It was, in short, not the profile which made all the difference.

When the Barons drew up the Great Charter, they had no intention of setting up a Great Society. One has only to read through the Magna Carta to see how little the cornerstone of the British Constitution is concerned with the general welfare of the King's subjects. The Barons were fed up with the central regime. They wanted less government and more individual responsibility.

They hadn't minded it when King Richard bled them white to pay for the foreign wars, but King John merely bled them white to enrich his bureaucrats. John's power-hungry grab to take over the functions of the Church enraged the Barons because it resulted in a papal interdict suspending church services; the Barons wanted prayer back in the churches. No sooner was that accomplished than John took off on a no-win campaign in France, and returned in 1214 after ignominious defeat. That did it. By May of 1215, the Barons formally met to consider withdrawing allegiance to the King, the closest thing they had to impeachment. On June fifteenth, while the stream purled gently through the meadow, King John affixed his seal to the Charter.

That document today sounds like a modern cry. Despite the obvious medieval terminology and circumstances, the grievances are not impossible to understand. Most important are taxes—taxes, taxes, taxes. Taxes are too high, they must be limited, they must be agreed to by the Barons in common counsel; inheritance taxes are destroying estates at the whim of the King, and farmers and merchants are being ruined by the arbitrary exactions of the King's representatives.

Moreover, the courts are corrupt. Judges have been appointed who have no knowledge of or experience in the law. Local affairs must be settled in local courts, justice will not be denied or delayed, and there will be no prosecution except by lawful judgment of a man's peers, and by the "law of the land." The towns and boroughs shall retain all their ancient rights, without interferences. And above all, the Church shall be free and enjoy her rights in their integrity and her liberties untouched.

The striking thing about the Magna Carta is that it is an entirely negative view of government; its whole purpose is to prevent the King from interfering with the affairs and rights of all citizens —not just the Barons, but all citizens. And most of these rights are property rights, in some fashion or other. For property rights are the basic human rights protecting the dignity of man.

The Barons do not demand voting rights. Of course, in feudal times, such a concept was unintelligible. They demand the right to be consulted on taxes, because liberty and property are so inextricably commingled. But the Magna Carta sets up no abstract theory of government. It is an intensely practical document that recognizes the realities of power. King and Barons meet in confrontation, and the division of power prevents either from becoming absolute. Nevertheless, they are not equal. Their power is of different kinds and is exercised in different ways and in different extent.

Then, as chance would have it, the Magna Carta became the instrument by which the rights of Englishmen were stabilized through uncertain times. In 1216, King John died, "by a surfeit of peaches and new cider." His nine-year-old son, Henry III, took the throne. But a nine-year-old has no power. His backers won the support of powerful factions by promising to respect the charter. Down through the century, any king who wanted to survive had to do the same. Finally, in 1297, Edward I entered the Magna Carta on the statute books of the realm. Freedom was now

the law of the land. But voting did not seem necessary to secure it.

The Colonial Charters

Through the Magna Carta, the rights of Englishmen became in some way superior even to the will of the sovereign. This principle became paramount, eventually, in the American system. The rights of the people may not be abridged either by a king, *or by themselves.* From the very beginnings, these "liberties, franchises, and immunities" were carried into America. They were planted first by the Virginia Charter of 1606. They were reinforced by the succeeding charters of Massachusetts Bay (1629), Maryland (1632), Rhode Island (1663), Carolina (1663), and Georgia (1732).

To understand the extraordinary importance of the precedence of the Great Charter one must remember that Virginia was governed under its provisions (with succeeding laws) for a longer period than it has been governed by the U.S. Constitution. The Revolution of 1776 was a schism, rather than a social revolution. The rights of Englishmen were re-christened the rights of Virginians and continued unabated. When the Constitution went into effect in 1789, only a few dour patriots like Patrick Henry—extremists, really, of the lunatic fringe—imagined that a significant alteration in individual rights had taken place. Not until 1972 will we have an equal 183-year period of U.S. Constitutionalism to compare with the 183 years of Virginia law that Patrick Henry looked back upon.

The Magna Carta was not a democratic document, but a feudal one. Its success lay in the fact that it was a practical expression of the realities of power. In the successive years, the meetings of the Barons developed into the meetings of Parliament—which met not for the passing of laws, but for the approval of taxes. The evolution of the three estates—the Lords, the Bishops, and the Commons, represented not people, but the separate interests responsible for the well-being of the realm. Even in the Fourteenth Century, legislation was still presented as petitions of grievances. Parliament met and was dismissed at the will of the Crown. The knights of the shire who made up the Commons were in turn elected only by freeholders, and usually freeholders of considerable property. This was not representative government, but rather a kind of expression of the hierarchies of responsible power—an attempt at an effective, practical mechanism of state, which left no one absolute. At various times the king, the lords, and the people all asserted themselves to be superior to the rule of law. But whenever they did so, they generally found that they had some strong opponent with which to contend.

In 1619, the practical concept of freedom was transferred to America when the Virginia Assembly met at Jamestown from July thirtieth to August fourth. (The Virginia Assembly has continued to meet ever since, and is the oldest continuous legislature, as Churchill remarked, in the world.) In Colonial times, the Assembly was divided into the Governor and his Council sitting as an upper house, and the House of Burgesses, composed of representatives elected by the freeholders of the various counties.

Although the New England town meeting is frequently pointed out as the beginning of the American system, the influence of the Virginia Assembly was much more dominant. For two hundred years, Virginia was first in population. It was also the leader in wealth, culture, and education. The territory governed by the Assembly included most of the land east of the Mississippi, including the present states of West Virginia, Kentucky, Indiana, Ohio, Michigan, and Illinois. Its power threatened to upset the delicate sensibilities of the other states.

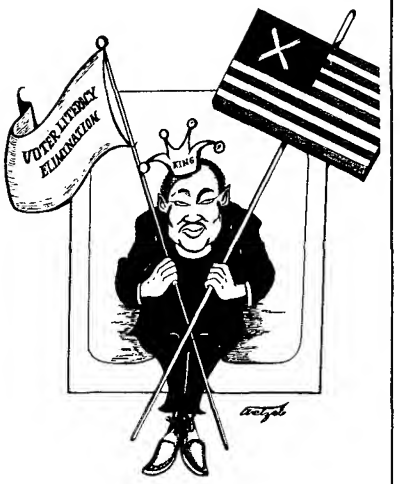
So when the General Assembly passed the resolutions for the cession of the Northwest Territory in 1781, the members carefully provided that the rights of Virginians, that is the rights of Englishmen, would be safeguarded in the new states. The resolutions stipulated that the ceded territory should be admitted to the union on the same basis as the original thirteen. Every state which has since been admitted to the union owes its liberty to that precedent.

The Constitution

On Monday, September 17, 1787, George Washington wrote off the letter of transmittal. Under order of the Convention, the Constitution was submitted to "the United States in Congress assembled." The grammar sounds strange to modern ears accustomed to the singular. It is even more strange to those who would expect such a document to be submitted "to the people." The protocol of the action sent the document, instead, to the Continental Congress. And the Congress was to recommend whether it be submitted to state conventions, assembled for the purpose under direction of the divers state legislatures.

General Washington foresaw that there would be objections to the work of the Convention:

> *It is obviously impracticable in the federal government of these states, to secure all rights of independent sovereignty to each, and yet provide for the interest and safety of all—Individuals entering into society, must give up a share of liberty to preserve the rest. The magnitude of the sacrifice must depend as well on situation and circumstance, as on the object to be obtained. It is at all times difficult to draw with precision the line between those rights which must be surrendered, and those which may be reserved; and on the present occasion this difficulty was increased by a difference among the several states as to their situation, extent, habits, and particular interests.*



The Nobel Price is rite.

The document that was transmitted is amazingly brief, considering that it was intended to set up an entire nation. But of course it was not a plan for setting up an entire society. The society already existed. No one questioned its organization or justice, except in the fruitless debate on the slave issue. The issues of the Constitution devolve on the mechanism of the national government, and where to draw that precise line that would secure the blessings of liberty. Despite the high-blown rhetoric of the Preamble, nowhere in the text is there any notion or suggestion that henceforth some new, improved brand of liberty, with added constitutionalism for extra freeing power, would be available to the citizens. The concern throughout the document is that the liberty presently existing might be taken away. The ever-present danger of foreign domina-

tion had motivated the calling of the Convention, but the threat of losing this same liberty by internal tyranny is the foremost concern of the framers. The perplexity expressed by Washington is evident in the kind of governmental mechanism set up.

Political scientists, like politicians, frequently point with pride to the well-known system of internal checks and balances in the three branches of the Federal government. But they view with alarm certain features which are essentially undemocratic, and are now held to be out of date. The fathers of the Constitution, however, having just lately extricated themselves from the marauding of one central government, were acutely aware of the dangers of yet another. Much attention was devoted to the problem of providing checks and balances between the Federal and State systems, and to prevent the dominance of powerful states or coalitions of states. More important, the election machinery was carefully designed to prevent national elections, in which an appeal could be made to a national electorate beyond the reach of state constitutions.

The difference in representation between the House and the Senate is perfectly obvious. Yet this plan is not just a compromise between large and small states. The House is more closely responsible—not to "the people," but to the individual constituencies of the members. Every two years, the Representative faces not some abstract convulsion of the General Will, but presumably the irate cries of knowable, identifiable taxpayers. And since, from the time of the Magna Carta, the power to tax was known as the most profligate destroyer of liberties, the Constitution provides that all appropriation bills must originate in the House. This striking reservation is the only one of its kind.

Now within the elective offices of government, a hierarchy of qualifications was established. For instead of believing that every citizen was equally eligible for every office, the founding fathers set up a caste system. Representatives shall be at least twenty-five years old, and seven years a citizen. Senators shall be at least thirty years old, and nine years a citizen. Presidents shall be at least thirty-five years old, *a natural-born citizen,* and a resident of the nation for fourteen years. The most representative office is the least valued, has the least consequence, and loosest qualifications. The most important office, the President, values age as a sign of wisdom and experience. It provides that he have ties of family and patriotism to moderate the thirst for power. More interesting, it provides that someone who meets the minimum qualifications have spent his entire adult life as a resident, so that he will understand the needs and traditions of the nation.

There is also an ascending hierarchy in the manner in which these men are elected to office. Not even the Representative is given office by universal suffrage: Only those who are eligible to vote for candidates to "the most numerous branch of the State legislature" can elect Representatives. It was assumed, and as a matter of fact was true, that voter eligibility in this category would differ among the states.

The Senate was originally held in higher esteem, because of the greater power of each member. The staggered terms, which make the Senate a "continuing body" provide a continuity of thought and introduce a stabilizing influence not subject to rapid shifts in "the will of the people." The title "Senator" recalled the aristocratic body of Rome, instead of the directness of representative government.

And in the Constitution written at Philadelphia, the Senators were not representative of the people at all. They were chosen by the legislators who were chosen by that part of the electors of each state who qualified to vote. Thus the Senators were intended to be aloof from the irate cries of the people, and able to judge legislation on its merits. At the same time, the Constitution gave the state legislatures a voice in the Federal legislature. The repeal of this device by the Seventeenth Amendment, in 1913, marked the beginning of the decline of the states' power to protect their citizens from the Federal government, and the rise of democracy.

The restrictive qualifications of the President's office were of a kind, we have seen, designed to counteract the effects of demagoguery. And if the Presidential electoral college had worked as planned, today's Presidential campaigns, with their fantastic expense, superficial debate, and irrelevant appeals to popularity, would not threaten the workings of free government. "Liberals" frequently rationalize the electoral college as a make-shift attempt to overcome the Eighteenth Century problems of communication and transportation; the irony is that distorted TV coverage and quick air transport have instead made the problems of communication and demagoguery almost insurmountable.

The electoral college is twice removed from the people, once removed from the state legislature. The electors from each state are appointed "in such manner as the legislature thereof may direct." It is simply because by custom the legislatures have directed that the college be appointed by popular vote that the Presidency has degenerated into a race for mob appeal. This is the great flaw in the Constitution; the Convention carefully provided that the President and Vice President could not come from the same state, so as to avoid an undue combination of power.

In 1803, a subtle shift in the construction of the college was approved by the Eleventh Amendment. The original plan chose as President the man who had the highest number of votes, and as Vice President, the runner-up. But the Eleventh Amendment revealed how greatly that plan had failed in practice. The Constitution did not contemplate the formation of political Parties. Americans of the period were well aware that the Parties in England had become a source of greed and opprobrious combinations of power, unchecked.

Parties formed, nevertheless—an extra-Constitutional expedient which short-circuited the ban on democratic procedure. The Eleventh Amendment requires the separate election of President and Vice President on separate ballots in the electoral college. For otherwise, the inevitable and intolerable situation was that the runner-up, the Vice President, would be of the opposing Party.

Now all of this drawing of the line, this careful reservation of separate powers to separate bodies, this careful and specific enumeration of such and such powers delegated to Congress no more, was a plan to stabilize freedom. Liberty was not predicated on the right of every man to vote, but on the theory that no man, or combination of men, should wield unlimited power. The Constitution recognizes that rights cannot be founded upon the chance contingency of rulers being good or bad. The Constitution scorns equality in its system of political operation, and creates a hierarchy of excellencies, in which popular suffrage plays a limited and fragmented role. The "just consent of the governed" praised in the Declaration of Independence is determined not solely by referenda or even representatives with a mandate. It is a system in which age, responsibility, knowledge, wisdom, and judgment are given greater weight than the franchise.

These wise precautions were taken so that liberty might endure. Nowhere in the Constitution is the Federal Government authorized to legislate for the common concerns of life in the States;

on the contrary, such legislation is expressly prohibited. The only duty of the Federal government is Article Four, Section Four:

> *The United States shall guarantee to every state in this Union a republican form of government, and shall protect each of them against invasion; and on application of the legislature, or of the executive . . . against domestic violence.*

This is what a *republican* form of government means: To maintain the balance of power, whether aggression comes from abroad, or from the people themselves.

The Objections

As clear as the logic of the Constitution's construction was, it was immediately attacked — and by American patriots. The document was far too optimistic. From the Magna Carta to the Declaration of Independence, the tradition of a bill of grievances against despotic power was too strong. These early documents were agonizingly specific about their violated rights, yet their ideological content was practically nil. The Constitution was a practical document too, concerned with the distribution of power. Yet it was weakened by the rhetorical abstraction that power came from the people, and that the people were sovereign.

The most devastating attack on the proposed Constitution was raised by Patrick Henry. After all, it was Henry who had begun the attack on the British Sovereign, and he had no more respect for the new sovereign. Henry's legal education, we are told, was laid almost wholly on the commentaries of the great English jurist Sir Edmund Coke, and on Virginia law. Coke was the great champion of the Magna Carta, the man responsible for giving it its great prestige in modern law. By chance, Coke was also the author of the first Virginia Charter. And when Henry wrote out the rough draft of the Stamp Act resolutions of 1765, he wrote them out on the fly leaf of the book he happened to have handy — Coke's commentaries.

Patrick Henry perceived the enormous change that the Constitution would make in the basis of sovereignty. In the great Virginia Convention of 1788, Henry's prophetic cry was a bolt of anguish:

> *What right had they to say,* we, the people? *My political curiosity, exclusive of my anxious solicitude for the public welfare, leads me to ask, who authorized them to speak the language of,* we, the people, *instead of* we, the states? States *are the characteristics and the soul of a confederation. If the* states *be not the agents of this compact, it must be one* great, consolidated, national, government of the people of all the states . . . . *The people gave them no power to use their name. That they exceeded their power is perfectly clear . . . . The Federal convention ought to have amended the old system — for this purpose they were* solely *delegated; the object of their mission extended to no other consideration.*

It was, said Mr. Henry, "a revolution as radical as that which separated us from Great Britain." In his mind, no government which was born through usurpation of powers not delegated could exist without further usurpation of liberty. Despite all the safeguards in the Constitution, the "consolidated government" had the power to become oppressive. Henry's analysis is known to us in its fulfillment:

(1.) The clause which authorized Congress to pass all laws necessary to carry the given powers into effect rendered the State-Federal division of powers an illusion.

(2.) The unlimited power of taxation authorized Congress "to go directly to the pockets of the people, and sweep from them, *en masse,* from north to south, whatever portion of the earnings of the industrious poor the rapacity of the general government, or their schemes of ambitious grandeur, might suggest . . . a swarm of federal tax gatherers were to cover this land, to blight every blade of grass, and every leaf of vegetation, and consume its productions for the enrichment of themselves and their masters . . . the state legislatures, also, might impose taxes for their own internal purposes, and between the state sheriffs and the federal sheriffs to be ground to dust."

(3.) The power of raising armies was "a pretext for increased taxes, and an augmented public debt, and finally to subvert the liberties of her people: her militia too, her last remaining defence, was gone." Congress, he said, with control of the militia, had "the sword in one hand and the purse in the other." And, said Henry, "Unless a miracle in human affairs shall interpose, no nation ever did or ever can retain liberty, after the loss of the sword and the purse."

(4.) Congress could multiply the Federal court system so that the President could reward devotion to his views.

(5.) Trial by jury was nullified in civil cases by the appellate power of the Supreme Court, enabling the justices to decide as they pleased: In criminal cases, said Henry, the traditional common law, free from bias, would not be in effect in Federal courts.

(6.) The President, as Commander-in-Chief, might engage the armies without the consent of the Congress.

(7.) The cession of the whole treaty-making power to the President and two-thirds of the Senate might enable a small clique to enter the nation into the most ruinous foreign engagements, and even to cede away by treaty any portion of the territory of the larger states.

Patrick Henry addresses House of Burgesses.

(8.) The patronage of the President would distribute "throughout the society, a band of retainers in the shape of judges, revenue officers, and tax gatherers, which would render him irresistible in any scheme of ambition that he might meditate against the liberties of his country."

(9.) Those he called "the whole gang of Federal officers" would be irresponsible; instead of impeachment by a separate tribunal, they were to try each other for offenses "in which, probably, they were all mutually implicated."

(10.) The Northern majority in Congress would involve the South in all the horrors of emancipation, with no heed or provision for the consequences.

These were the principal objections of Patrick Henry. It must be remembered that he had no occult powers, nor had he read the books of Barry Goldwater; but he did foresee everything that would be advocated on the

authority of democracy, from the private armies of the war on poverty to the not so private armies at Oxford, Mississippi, to the agitation to cede through treaty the whole territory (sovereignty) of the nation to the command of a UN peace force.

The Constitution was approved by the Virginia Convention on June 25, 1788, in the mistaken belief that Virginia was the ninth state to ratify, the requisite majority. But New Hampshire, so far away, had ratified four days earlier. The Virginia ratification won by so narrow a margin (ten votes, 79-89) that a Bill of Rights — the traditional rights descended from the Magna Carta — was resolved upon to be added in the form of amendments. The Virginia resolutions also embodied the prevailing view of suffrage: "All men having sufficient evidence of permanent common interest with and attachment to the Community ought to have the right of suffrage."

A month later, New York ratified, with a similar list of specific rights to be enumerated. New York also offered qualifications, such as "Nothing contained in the said Constitution is to be construed to prevent the Legislature of any State from passing Laws at its discretion from time to time to divide such State into convenient Districts, and to apportion its Representatives to and amongst such Districts." Nearly anyone, it seems, could have foreseen the Warren Court.

The Egalitarians

The Constitution and the Bill of Rights are both silent on the question of equality. If equality had any meaning at all in 1789—on the American side of the Atlantic—it was simply the right to equal justice under the law, for freemen. This notion, too, goes back to the Magna Carta with its prohibition of justice being bought and sold, or of hearings delayed or denied. The common law of the states was protection for the limited view of equality.

Slaves and bondmen were obviously not considered citizens. Their inferiority was not necessarily a racial stigma, but a description of their legal status. They were not part of "the Community," especially the Negro slaves who had not even the common bond of a civilized culture. Even before the revolution, attempts were made in the Virginia Assembly to stop the slave trade for the precise reason that the proportion of slaves threatened to swamp civilization; but the London financiers and merchants who controlled the King and the slave trade turned back the colonial attempts.

The Constitutional compromise was to stop the slave trade in 1808, and to count each slave as three-fifths of a person when determining the representation of each state. The three-fifths compromise is not as cynical as it sounds, for it was impossible to give the vote to men who did not have a permanent stake in the interests of the community. Nevertheless, their welfare was directly affected by taxes and excises which fell heavily on the agricultural South, and they would suffer if the apportionment of Southern Representatives did not take their existence into account. Indians not taxed were also not part of the civilized community, and were excluded entirely from the basis of apportionment.

It is difficult, then, to maintain that "American ideals" include the notion of racial or social equality. At best, it was a moot question among the founding fathers. Social equality was non-existent, as it is today; the Constitution speaks only to forbid superfluous titles and decorations. The doctrine of racism and racial hatred did not exist, because there were no large, competing, and antagonistic racial cultures. When the Eighteenth Century man spoke of "the people," he had in mind other Eighteenth Century men of Western culture. His frame of reference simply did not include savages or primitives. And if he thought of the Negro as "a problem," it was because he knew or soon discovered that his slaves were in no position to cope with civilization unaided.

When the Thirteenth Amendment, abolishing slavery, was proposed in 1865, most of the legislatures of the Confederate states approved it immediately; the issue was obviously closed. But in December of 1865, when the radicals convened in Congress, they refused to recognize the duly constituted governments of those states, or seat the Representatives and Senators who had been elected by those who had taken the required oath of amnesty. This rump Congress then proposed the Fourteenth Amendment, which made freedmen citizens, forbade discrimination by state action, and granted equal protection of the laws. In the second section it based apportionment for the House on a formula which granted the states the right to deny the vote in state and Federal elections to freedmen over twenty-one, if the state's representation be proportionally reduced.[3] The third clause, strictly punitive, forbade anyone to hold state or Federal office who had aided or fought in the Confederate forces. This provision interdicted nearly every person of experience or capability.

The Fourteenth Amendment was not intended to touch on voting rights at all. Senator Howard, who was Chairman of the Senate Reconstruction Committee, explained it to the Senate this way:

> *The right of suffrage is not, in law, one of the privileges or immunities thus secured by the Constitution. It is merely the creature of law. It has always been regarded in this country as the result of positive local law, not regarded as one of those fundamental rights lying at the basis of all society and without which a people cannot exist except as slaves, subject to despotism.*[4]

The resolution proposing the Fourteenth Amendment did not have the requisite two-thirds majority in the House, yet it was considered passed. When ten Confederate states rejected the Amendment, Congress passed "An Act to Provide for the More Efficient Government of the Rebel States"—the Reconstruction Act of 1867—and established governments of military occupation which quickly complied. When Ohio and New Jersey rescinded their approval of the Amendment, the rump Congress passed a resolution to direct Secretary of State William H. Seward to declare the resolution a valid part of the Constitution.Today it is probably futile to question the *de facto* acceptance of the Amendment, since the Supreme Court has consistently refused to review its validity.

Thus the Amendment which the Warren Court used to force the alien doctrine of "One Man, One Vote" into our state legislatures and into apportionment for the House of Representatives is of questionable validity, and certainly contrary to the fabric and spirit of the Constitution. The Fifteenth Amendment, adopted in 1870, provides that the right to vote shall not be abridged on account of race, color, or previous condition of servitude. This radical measure is contrary not only to the division of powers in the body of the Constitution, but to the intent of the Fourteenth Amendment. And while no doubt of legality attaches to its adoption, it is a clear reversal of the original structure of government. Similarly, the Nineteenth Amendment, giving the vote to women,

3. The clause is so interpreted in the dissent of Mr. Justice Harlan, *Reynolds v. Sims*, 377 U.S. 533.

4. *Congressional Globe*, Thirty-Ninth Congress, First Session, p. 2766. As quoted by Harlan, *Reynolds v. Sims*.

is no business of the Federal government; whether women are competent to vote ought to be a matter of State decision—and Heaven help the states.

The iniquities of Reconstruction and the ideologically motivated hatred spewed out by the radicals bred a contempt for liberty and justice which has plagued the United States ever since. Southerners who saw the breakdown of government under the law reacted with violence. Eventually, a kind of rough compromise was worked out, in which the law was applied unequally, for the abstract egalitarianism of the radicals simply didn't fit the realities. The tragedy is that a law applied unequally is no law at all. Such is the fruit of "Liberalism."

The poll tax is a device that can be, or ought to be, applied equally to all races, if a state decides that the lower economic groups should be discouraged from voting. It is a reasonable restriction, and in practice a modest one. But what is often more significant than the dollar value is the requirement that the tax be paid six months before the election, when passions are cool, and only the most responsible citizens are thinking of coming opportunities. If such tests of maturity cut most deeply against Negroes, it is merely an objective indication that more individual Negroes have not yet earned the stake in the community necessary for responsible citizenship. If irresponsible white men are voting, it means that the requirement for everybody should be raised.

The Twenty-Fourth Amendment, forbidding the poll tax in Federal elections, is a pernicious invasion of state prerogative, although its effects are negligible. "Liberals" talk now as though the enactment of state poll taxes were an "evasion" of the Amendment, rather than an attempt to salvage what is left after a robbery. The Constitution today forbids legal discrimination against race and sex, but does not forbid other kinds of class discrimination. To argue that class restrictions create *de facto discrimination* is to move beyond governmental action and attempt to legislate the social structure of the people.

If social structure is determined by individual choice and cultural patterns, no one's rights are violated. But to remake the pattern of society by governmental action is an act of despotism. To preserve liberty, it is necessary to have a government without the power to take it away. It is necessary to have a government of limited effectiveness. A government that is efficient enough to enforce equality is efficient enough to enslave everyone equally. Not everyone should vote, if voting is to be an intelligent act and a worthy responsibility of citizenship. The right to vote is not a ritual. ■ ■

CRACKER BARREL

■ EAGLE ROCK—Maybe you'd better plan to be a tightwad if you're going to Europe this summer. The Paris press reports that a waiter on the Champs-Elysees hit a customer on the nose, busting both his schnoz and his glasses because the guy had given him a 5 franc tip for serving a franc-and-a-half bottle of beer. Hauled off to court, the waiter said such over-tipping humiliated him. The waiter's lawyer said that the waiter was "sensitive". This so enraged the waiter that he tried to bust the lawyer's nose.

It's enough to make a Frenchman drink water.

■ EAGLE ROCK—A science professor asked a girl: "What happens when a body is immersed in water?"

"The telephone rings!" she answered promptly.

■ EAGLE ROCK—I feel like telling Vice President Hubert Humphrey off again. I felt like telling him off yesterday too.

1965 Dwight Claar Associates

—JACK MOFFITT

WORLD COURT

And The Connolly Reservation

John B. Gest *is a practicing lawyer in Philadelphia, admitted to the Bar in 1920. He is a member of the International Law Committee of the Pennsylvania and Philadelphia Bar Associations. He has written a number of reports about the Connally Reservation and was editor of the "Question and Answer Pamphlet" of the National Committee for the Preservation of the Connally Reservation and American Sovereignty — composed of Frank E. Holman, Chairman, T. Coleman Andrews, John U. Barr, Halton D. Bly, William N. Bonner, M. Liste Cashion, Dan Daniels, Alexander Dick, Robert B. Dresser, General Bonner Fellers, Cody Fowler, John B. Gest, George Grice, Robert M. Harriss, Robert H. Kelley, Clarence Lohman, William E. Loose, Clarence E. Manion, William L. McGrath, George S. Montgomery Jr., Robert H. Montgomery, Robert O'Callaghan, Judge M. T. Phelps, Archibald B. Roosevelt, Robert H. Sondfield, J. Fred Schlafly, Matthew J. Shevlin, Alfred J. Schweppe, Willis Smith Jr., Tyre Taylor, W. W. Taylor, Louis K. Timolat, Watson Washburn, General Albert C. Wedemeyer and Paul E. Wise.*

■ IN THE NEXT few pages I propose to offer an outline of the International Court of Justice, or the World Court, as it is popularly called, and to ask the reader to project this picture against the screen of the current international situation, with its planned crises threatening the peace of the world; with organized displays of violence and hatred of the United States; with evidence of enemy missiles ninety miles off American shores; with the grave situation in Asia; with the turmoil in Africa, and organized subversion in Latin America; and with the United Nations now falling apart due to built-in cracks in its foundation. We will also look closely at the vital Connally Reservation and see why it is a necessary safeguard to our national sovereignty, and then we will consider whether we should not now proceed to terminate the present United States acceptance of the compulsory jurisdiction of the World Court.

The Court

The International Court of Justice is the creature of the United Nations. It was established by the provisions of the Court Statute which is an integral part of the UN Charter. The Court was designed to be the "principal judicial organ" of the UN,[1] and the UN Charter therefore specifically provides that "Each member of the United Nations undertakes to comply with the decision of the International Court of Justice in any case in which it is a party."[2] But there is no obligation *imposed by the Charter* on any nation to bring disputes to the Court or to submit to the Jurisdiction of the Court in any way. To accept the Court's jurisdiction in a dispute was intended to be

1. UN Charter, Article Ninety-Two.
2. UN Charter, Article Ninety-Four.

entirely a matter of consent.

The Court consists of fifteen judges,[3] of whom nine make a quorum,[4] and a majority of five may render a binding and unappealable judgement.[5] It is important to note that the Court Statue specifically provides that "The judgement is final and without appeal."[6]

Election Of Judges

To be elected a judge of the World Court, a candidate must receive the vote of an absolute majority of the UN General Assembly and also of the UN Security Council, voting separately.[7] The famous veto power does not apply to elections,[8] and World Court judges are elected for nine-year terms, spaced so that one-third of the terms expire every three years. Thus, five new judges will go on the Court on February 6, 1967, five more in 1970, and in 1973 the present personnel of the Court will have been completely renewed.

The candidates for judgeships are nominated by the *"national groups* in the Permanent Court of Arbitration." (That is the original Court at the Hague, founded under the Peace Conventions of 1897 and 1906, and now practically defunct except for maintaining a list of available judges or arbitrators.) The United States' "national group" consists of four citizens appointed by our President, without the necessity of so much as the approval or consent of the Senate.

There is no requirement that there be a judge on the Court from the United States or from any particular nation. The Statute says instead that the electors shall bear in mind ". . . that in the body as a whole the representation of the main forms of civilization and of the principal legal systems of the world should be assured."[9] It also provides that no two judges may be nationals of the same state,[10] and so there could never be more than one U.S. judge at any time. No limit is, however, prescribed for the number of judges from behind the Iron Curtain, and there now are two such judges on the court. One of these, Judge Winiarski (Poland), was elected President Judge in 1961 for a three-year term — which gave him the unique privilege of casting a second and deciding vote in cases where the court is evenly divided.[11]

3. Court Statute, Article Three.
4. Court Statute, Article Twenty-Five (Three).
5. Court Statute, Article Fifty-Five (One).
6. Court Statute, Article Sixty (One).
7. Court Statute, Article Eight and Article Ten (One).
8. Court Statute, Article Ten (Two).

Acceptance Of Compulsory Jurisdiction

In order to afford an opportunity for nations to bind themselves voluntarily to accept the compulsory jurisdiction of the World Court, the curious "optional" clause was included in the Court Statute. This clause was carried over from the Statute of the Permanent Court of International Justice, which had been established in accordance with Article Fourteen of the Covenant of the League of Nations. Indeed, the present Court Statute is in many respects quite like that of the predecessor court. The "optional" clause reads as follows:

> *(2) The states parties to the present Statute may at any time declare that they recognize as compulsory* ipso facto *and without special agreement, in relation to any other state accepting the same obligation, the jurisdiction of the Court in all legal disputes concerning: a. the interpretation of a treaty; b. any question of international law; c. the existence of any fact which, if established, would constitute a breach of an international obligation; d. the nature or extent of the reparation to be made for the breach of an international obligation.*[12]

9. Court Statute, Article Nine.
10. Court Statute, Article Three.
11. Court Statute, Article Fifty-Five.

Now, the United Nations Charter became effective October 24, 1945, the ratifications of the five great powers and of a majority of the balance of the UN's fifty-one original nations having by then been deposited. Shortly thereafter, November 28, 1945, Senator Wayne Morse introduced Senate Resolution 196, advising and consenting to the deposit by the United States of a declaration that we *"recognize as compulsory"* the jurisdiction of the International Court of Justice, in the matters set forth in the "optional clause" above. S.R. 196 did, however, include a proviso that the court's jurisdiction should not apply to disputes concerning matters essentially within the *domestic jurisdiction* (which it did not define) of the United States. Otherwise we were to accept the World Court's jurisdiction for a period of five years and thereafter until terminated by the United States *upon giving six-months notice.*[13]

The Morse Resolution remained in the Foreign Relations Committee where it was extensively debated. Finally, it was reported favorably to the Senate on July 25, 1946. But Senator Thomas Connally of Texas, who was then Chairman of the Foreign Relations Committee, fortunately raised the question as to who would determine whether a dispute was domestic or international; after all, the Court Statute itself provided: "In the event of a dispute as to whether the Court has jurisdiction, the matter will be settled by the Court."[14] Senator Connally pointed out that this might prove harmful to American interests with regard to such matters as immigration, tariffs, the Panama Canal, and Guantanamo — matters over which we should certainly reserve the right to specify as within our domestic jurisdiction.

12. Court Statute, Article Thirty-Six (Two).
13. Another proviso in our acceptance of jurisdiction, with which we are now concerned in this article, excludes disputes under multilateral treaties unless all parties to such a treaty accepted jurisdiction in the dispute.
14. Court Statute, Article Thirty-Six (Six).

The Connally Reservation

Senator Thomas Connally, seeing the possible danger of the World Court interfering in matters of a purely domestic nature, moved to amend the Morse Resolution by adding (after the proviso that court jurisdiction should not apply to disputes with regard to matters which are essentially within the domestic jurisdiction of the United States) the words *"as determined by the United States."* These six words are the "Connally Reservation," or "Connally Amendment." After debate, the Amendment was adopted by a vote of fifty-one to twelve and the amended Resolution was approved by a vote of sixty to two on August 2, 1946. The American declaration recognizing the World Court's compulsory jurisdiction over the United States in accordance with the amended resolution (sometimes called "acceptance of jurisdiction," or "declaration of adherence") was promptly signed by President Truman and filed with the Secretary General of the United Nations on August 14, 1946.

Acceptance Of Other Nations

There are thirty-nine nations which have acceptances of compulsory jurisdiction on file with the United Nations. They, however, for the greater part, had the wisdom not to establish a time requirement for termination of their acceptances, thus keeping their "escape hatch" clear for action at any time they might see trouble ahead.

The acceptances of the following seventeen nations are expressly terminable upon *notice given*: Australia, Belgium, Canada, Colombia, France, India, Israel, Japan, Liberia, New Zealand, Pakistan, Philippines, Portugal, Sudan,

South Africa, United Arab Republic, and the United Kingdom.

Acceptances of the following nine do not specify any term or time requirement for termination and therefore must be terminable at will: Dominican Republic, El Salvador, Haiti, Honduras, Nicaragua, Panama, Paraguay, Uganda, and Uruguay.

Only the following thirteen nations are bound by a specified term or time requirement for termination, such as our six-month period: Cambodia, Nationalist China, Denmark, Lichtenstein, Finland, Luxembourg, Mexico, the Netherlands, Norway, Sweden, Switzerland, Turkey, and the United States. Lichtenstein and Switzerland are not UN members, so we are one of *only eleven* members of the United Nations that have bound themselves to World Court jurisdiction by a time requirement for termination.

Under our declaration, we have accepted jurisdiction with respect to *any other state accepting the same obligation*. This means that if we are engaged in a dispute in the court then the equivalent of our Connally Reservation will automatically be applied to "reciprocity" in favor of our opponent nation; and, therefore, the latter could presume to determine what is its own domestic jurisdiction.

Reservations In Acceptances

The United Kingdom excludes itself from World Court jurisdiction in disputes having reference to any hostilities, state of war, or belligerent or military occupation in which the United Kingdom is or has been involved; and disputes where the other party has accepted jurisdiction only in relation to or for the purpose of the dispute, or less than twelve months prior to filing the application with the Court. It also reserves the right at any time, effective "from the moment" of notification to the Secretary General of the United Nations, *to add to, amend, or withdraw any of the reservations.*[15] The United States has the benefit of no such restrictions.

France excludes itself from World Court jurisdiction in matters of disputes arising out of any war or hostilities, or out of a crisis affecting the national security, and disputes with any state which had not accepted compulsory jurisdiction at the time of the occurrence of the facts giving rise to the dispute. The United States has the benefit of no such restrictions.

Portugal reserves the right to exclude, at any time, any category or categories of disputes, by notifying the Secretary General of the United Nations and with effect from the moment of such notification. The United States has the benefit of no such restriction.

India excludes disputes arising out of belligerent or military occupation; disputes where the acceptance of compulsory jurisdiction of the other party to the dispute was ratified less than twelves months prior to the application bringing the dispute to the Court; and disputes with a nation with which it has no diplomatic relations on the date of the application. The United States has the benefit of no such restrictions.

Israel has a broad exclusion of disputes arising out of any hostilities, war, breach of the peace, and belligerent or military occupation. Also, Israel excludes disputes with any state which does not recognize Israel. The United States has the benefit of no such restrictions.

Australia has a number of reservations as to the continental shelf, natural resources, the sea bed and sub-soil fisheries. The United States has the benefit of no such restrictions.

15. These reservations mean more to the United Kingdom, with its ability to take quick action through the Prime Minister, than they would to us with our slower procedure through the President acting with advice and consent of the Senate.

The United Arab Republic expressly limits its acceptance to disputes concerning the Suez Canal. Again, the United States has the benefit of no such restrictions with regard to our own Panama Canal.

Nations Represented On The Court

The judges now (1965) on the Court are from Australia, Nationalist China, France, Greece, Italy, Japan, Mexico, Pakistan, Peru, Poland, Senegal, United Arab Republic, United Kingdom, U.S.S.R., and the United States.

Six of these nations do not accept compulsory jurisdiction: Greece, Italy, Peru, Poland, Senegal, and the U.S.S.R. Six can terminate their acceptances of jurisdiction without being bound to give advance notice: Australia, France, Japan, Pakistan, United Arab Republic, and the United Kingdom. Only three of these nations are bound by a time limit for termination of their acceptance of World Court jurisdiction: Nationalist China, Mexico, and the United States.

Ad Hoc Judges

The Court Statute provides that if there is no judge on the court from a nation party to a dispute, and if there is one from the opponent nation, then the former may appoint an *ad hoc* judge of its own selection.[16] Reasonable men must naturally question whether such *ad hoc* judges can be impartial. In this connection it is interesting to note that Edward P. Deutsch, writing in the *American Bar Association Journal*,[17] refers to a study presented in 1933 by the then Professor Hersch Lauterpacht (Judge of the International Court of Justice from 1955 to 1960). Mr. Deutsch, quoting this study, says:

> *". . . in no case have national (ad hoc) judges voted against their state," a circumstance which "cannot be regarded as a mere coincidence," but is on the contrary "profoundly disturbing," particularly in light of the fact that in several cases the dissenting opinions of national judges were delivered against the unanimous or practically unanimous view of the court.*

16. Court Statute, Article Thirty-One (Two).
17. Edward P. Deutsch, *American Bar Association Journal*, Volume 49, pp. 537-539.

Principal Legal Systems

What are the principal legal systems of the world that might be represented on the court? In addition to some representation of Anglo-Saxon legal principles, we would expect the principal systems to include those based on European law, which is largely derived from Roman civil law; systems reflecting the legal positivism that supports totalitarian governments; Moslem and Buddhist systems where religion and law are inextricably blended; some elements, perhaps, of African tribal law; Fabian Socialism; and of course the Marxist-Leninist system in which law is used only as a means of advancing the Communist plan for world domination.

It is important to note that there exists no world consensus even on the nature and purpose of law, or on the fundamental rules of conduct that ought to be observed by nations. Reasonable men will recognize that the world's diverse legal systems can hardly be poured into a World Court mixing pot, as called for in the Court Statute, to combine in some soothing mixture that will ease international tensions.

Debate On The Reservation

During the last few years there have been vigorous attacks upon the important Connally Reservation which protects our domestic liberties from possible usurpation by the World Court. The weapons of the Reservation's opponents have been largely slogans, catchwords, and emotional appeal. We

were told that by keeping the Connally Reservation we were "impeding world law" and that repeal would be a "magnificent gesture of generosity"—as if we were playing a game before an imaginary cheering section of unidentified nations. The Reservation was derided as a veto power, which it is not, and as "self-judging," which it is not.

In defense of the Reservation, conservatives and patriotic citizens who would preserve our national life and free institutions from foreign jurisdiction maintain that repeal would jeopardize American authority over our own domestic matters. Tariff policies, immigration laws, laws on education, labor and social welfare legislation, and foreign aid programs, might without the Connally Reservation become the subject of World Court litigation. The status and control of the Panama Canal might be adjudicated by the court, as well as our rights in Guantanamo, Guam, and in all of our overseas bases. Even our Bill of Rights could be reviewed and negatived by the court. All these matters might be said by the court to have "international repercussions," and to be, therefore, no longer within our domestic jurisdiction. (After all, the Court Statute does provide: "In the event of a dispute as to whether the Court has jurisdiction, the matter will be settled by the Court.") Only the Connally Reservation now protects us from the possibility of the manifestation of these dangers.

The Definition Of Domestic Jurisdiction

It is important to note that the predecessor of the present World Court, the Permanent Court of International Justice, stated in its opinion in *Tunis and Morocco Nationality Case, P.C.I.J., Ser. Bl., No. 4:*

> *The words "solely within the domestic jurisdiction" seem rather to contemplate certain matters, which though they may very closely concern the interests of more than one State, are not, in principle, regulated by international law. As regards such matters, each State is sole judge.*
>
> *The question whether a certain matter is or is not within the jurisdiction of a State is an essentially relative question; it depends upon the development of international relations . . . .*

The Institute of International Law in 1954 adopted the following definition of the domain reserved to domestic jurisdiction:

> *The "reserved domain" is the domain of State activities where the jurisdiction of the State is not bound by International Law.*
>
> *The extent of this domain depends on International Law and varies according to its development.*

The well-known authority on international law, C. Wilfred Jenks, states with regard to domestic jurisdiction that: "For the statesman, diplomat or administrator, the political scientist or the economist, the test, and the only test, of whether a matter has ceased to be domestic is the extent of its international repercussions." He further states that the obligation to promote and maintain full employment under Article Fifty-Five of the Charter "is a legal obligation from which legal consequences can be drawn; in this sense employment policy has ceased to be a matter 'especially within domestic jurisdiction'."[18] We ask, if "employment policy" is no longer a matter of domestic jurisdiction, what is?

And speaking of basic civil liberties, Jenks says:

> *In the United States the current view is that all such matters lie outside the proper sphere of international obligation and are essentially domestic matters within the exclusive jurisdiction of each state. This view implies that international law has no part to play in restraining tyranny and misgovernment by embodying firm obligations to promote and maintain civil liberties under international guarantee; it is difficult to believe that it can or will be permanently maintained.*[19]

Even U.S. citizen Dr. Philip C. Jessup, now Judge of the World Court, after commenting on the "slow but steady development of majority rule in international organizations," states:

> *Notable also are those numerous provisions in the Charter which recognize that the treatment of the individual citizen is no longer a matter solely of domestic concern and that the denial of fundamental human rights to a citizen can no longer be shrouded behind the impenetrable cloak of national sovereignty.*[20]

Dr. Jessup, well-known for his Leftist postures, has been highly critical of the Connally Reservation. (See *Thomas M. Cooley Lectures, University of Michigan Law School,* 1958, pp. 50-54.) If Dr. Jessup is correct, the World Court would—without the Connally Reservation—have jurisdiction over even such matters as "Civil Rights."

John P. Humphrey, the First Director of the Commission on Human Rights, would agree with Judge Jessup. He wrote in the *Annals of the American Academy of Political and Social Science,* in 1948:

> *What the United Nations is trying to do is revolutionary in character. Human rights are largely a matter of relationship between the state and individuals and, therefore, a matter which has been traditionally regarded as being within the domestic jurisdiction of states. What is now being proposed is, in effect, the creation of some kind of supernational supervision of this relationship between the state and its citizens.*

Now all of these writers would be considered by the court as "most highly qualified publicists" and therefore acceptable as sources of international law.[21] Thus, the matter of the grave danger to America in the elasticity of the definitions of "domestic jurisdiction" becomes all too clear. Very significant is the statement of an official pamphlet of our State Department published in 1950, with a foreword by President Truman, which states:

> *There is no longer any real distinction between "domestic" and "foreign" affairs.*[22]

The grave potential consequences of this widely accepted view, recognizing our current acceptance of World Court sovereignty in matters of our foreign affairs, should not be beyond the imagination of reasonable men.

What Should We Do Now?

So far we have been successful in retaining the vital Connally Reservation. But Secretary of State Dean Rusk has stated that the Administration would support a move for repeal; and, of course, the World Peace through

18. C. Wilfred Jenks, *The Common Law of Mankind,* p. 287. Dr. Jenks is Assistant Director of the International Labor Office.

19. *Ibid,* p. 166.

20. Philip C. Jessup, *The Modern Law of Nations,* p. 41.

21. Court Statute, Article Thirty-Eight.

22. *State Department Publication 3792,* Foreign Affairs Policy Series 26 (1950).

Law Center at Duke University will continue its pressure for repeal, as will the United World Federalists, the Americans for Democratic Action, the Communist Party, U.S.A., and other organizations that have often declared their dedication to further submission to the court. Let us remember, too, that Vice President (then Senator) Hubert Humphrey spoke against the Reservation at a Hearing before the Senate Foreign Relations Committee as short a time ago as 1960. We should therefore certainly be prepared for the coming attack on the Connally Reservation if we are to protect American sovereignty from invasion by the World Court.

Now, I submit, is the time for all who have been defending the Reservation to reorganize forces and to draw our own line of battle. We should meet future attacks on the Connally Reservation not only by insisting on its retention, but also by urging that the United States now terminate its acceptance of compulsory jurisdiction by immediately serving the requisite six months notice and abandoning the court. Let us remember that the strongest defense is a strong attack. Of course, of the foregoing arguments for retention of the Reservation, all are also valid arguments for termination of our acceptance of jurisdiction.

* * *

LET US NOW pass to further considerations which, while supporting our position on the Reservation, have application also to the matter of completely terminating the court's compulsory jurisdiction over any of the sovereignty of the United States.

The Changing United Nations

We were one of fifty-one members of the United Nations when we accepted compulsory jurisdiction in 1946. Now there are 114 members of the UN. Each of these has the same one vote in the UN General Assembly that we have. Secretary Dean Rusk pointed out that a two-thirds vote of the Assembly could now be had by nations constituting only ten percent of the population of the entire membership of the UN. If we take New York City as a comparison, with a population of 7,800,000, we find that 65 of the 114 member nations are each smaller in population than New York City; yet, those nations represent a UN voting majority of fifty-seven percent. So it is obvious that the future elections of judges of the World Court have become an increasingly hazardous affair for the United States.

Suggested Invalidity Of The Connally Reservation

In the Interhandel case, decided by the World Court, Judge Lauterpacht (England) expressed the view that our Connally Reservation is incompatible with the provision in the Court Statute, which states that "In the event of a dispute as to whether the Court has jurisdiction, the matter shall be settled by the decision of the Court."[23] Therefore, reasoned the judge, the Connally Reservation "deprives the Declaration of Acceptance of the character of a legal instrument, cognizable before a judicial tribunal, expressing rights and obligations." He concluded that the entire acceptance of jurisdiction on the part of the United States was invalid.

Another view was expressed in the opinion of Judge Spender (Australia, now President Judge) and Judges Klaestad and Armand-Ugon (Norway and Uruguay, respectively). They also would hold that our Connally Reservation is invalid, as contrary to the abovementioned provision of the Court Statute; but they concluded that our acceptance of jurisdiction was not void *in toto* and that we were bound to compulsory jurisdiction *without benefit of our Reservation*. To hold otherwise, they thought, would be contrary to the *clear intent* [*sic*] of the United States! A similar view was taken by Judge Clarry (Swiss *ad hoc* judge) in the Interhandel case and Judge Guerro (El Salvador) in the Norwegian Loans case. (See *I.C.J. Reports*, 1957 and 1959.)

We cannot concede any merit whatever in such strange opinions, but they come from judges on the International Court of Justice and should be a warning to us of the exotic reasoning to which our acceptance of jurisdiction could subject us.

Misinterpretation Of The Reservation

In a recent article in the *Virginia Law Review*,[24] a supposed question is stated as to whether the Connally Reservation gives the United States the power of absolutely precluding the court from acting after we have made the determination that a dispute is essentially within our domestic jurisdiction. (This is called the "absolute interpretation," and, we submit, it is the correct one. The alleged alternative is called the "reasonable interpretation.") Under this interpretation our determination of the court's sovereignty over American domestic affairs *would be subject to review by the court as to its reasonableness*. The World Court would still have the final and "absolute" determination of the question, and so the effectiveness of the Reservation would be seriously reduced. This sounds a note of alarm.

We must insist on the real meaning of the Reservation and oppose emasculating it by interpretation, and we can take the many suggested misinterpretations as an additional reason for withdrawal from the compulsory jurisdiction of the court.

Our Increasing Involvement In International Affairs

Our participation in world affairs is now so extended and complex—through trade, finance, tariffs, foreign aid, armament, treaties, and conventions of various sorts—that the uncertain area of domestic domain has been diminished in the last few years. It is incredibly difficult to say when matters traditionally regarded as domestic may be considered international, and it is consequently impossible to predict under what circumstances our State Department would plead the Connally Reservation as a bar to a dispute, even when it concerned matters that have traditionally been regarded as domestic. This is further cause for reasonable Americans to insist on the retention of the Connally Reservation, and to at the same time take the position that America should fully terminate her submission to the court's jurisdiction.

Furthermore, under Articles Fifty-Five and Fifty-Six of the United Nations Charter, we are even now pledged to take action in cooperation with the UN for the promotion of standards of living, full employment, economic conditions, social progress, health problems, cultural and educational cooperation, and respect for human rights and fundamental freedoms. The UN Charter is a treaty. Then too, we should note that draft treaties are pending and others are proposed to implement the Universal Declaration of Human Rights. These are surely international matters — but, without the Connally Reservation, they could provide an invitation for World Court interference in nearly every phase of American domestic life.

Now, since Article Thirty-Eight of the Court Statute names "international conventions" as the first category to be applied by the Court in determining international law, it is apparent that the area of our "reserved domain" could be greatly reduced by misinterpretation by

23. Court Statute, Article Thirty-Six (Six).

24. Paul Schlesinger, *48 Virginia Law Review*, p. 585, 1962.

the Court unless we retain the protection of the Connally Reservation. The expansion of our commerce clause, in our own Constitution by our own Supreme Court's interpretation, suggests the unlimited possibilities for interpretation by the World Court of the idea of what is and is not "international," and thus emphasizes the consequent importance of the Connally Reservation. Again, we should by all means oppose repeal of the Reservation, recognizing at the same time that we cannot rest our security on it as to international matters, and that we should now urge termination of our acceptance of the World Court compulsory jurisdiction.

Our Senators should never have committed us to the jurisdiction of the World Court in the first place, even with the Connally Reservation. They had no right to transfer our national conscience from Washington to the Hague, and commit it to the custody of a foreign court, some of whose members represent a tyranny openly declared to be dedicated to our destruction. Some will argue that we should not now be too critical of our Senators, considering the emotional tidal wave that swept our country in 1946, and that was then so destructive of rational thought. But the President, with the advice and consent of the Senate, could today repair the wrong that was then done—by withdrawing from the compulsory jurisdiction of the court. We can still get out before the international net is drawn so tightly as to leave us no escape.

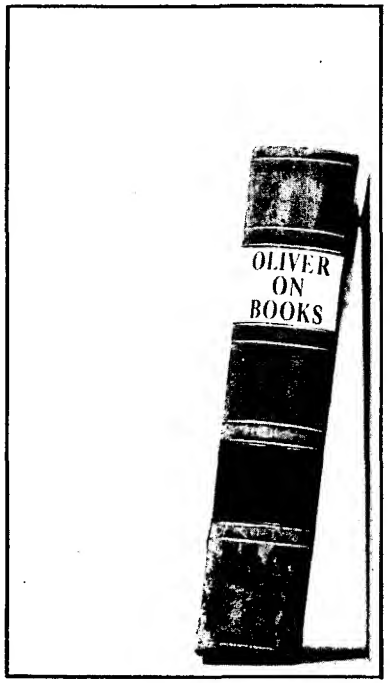
Clearly, the World Court is not even a court in any real sense. A court is the judicial organ of a politically organized community. As Senator Humphrey declared, at the Hearings before the Senate Foreign Relations Committee in 1961, "The Court is more of a hope than an actuality." And Senator Humphrey was right; for the court has no constitution to define and limit its power, nor legislature to mark the path of the law. But that is just the problem—its power for harm is therefore limitless.

There is need for a standing international arbitration tribunal such as, for example, the old Permanent Court of International Arbitration, which might well be reactivated. But there is no justification in law or reason for blindly promising to comply *in futuro* with the decision of this UN Court, the future personnel of which is entirely unknown and the sovereignty of which is being made limitless by its own fiat and interpretation.

What To Do

FIRST: We should be alert to oppose any move to repeal the Connally Reservation; and it appears there is a real danger of such a move by the Administration, possibly in the near future. While the comments in this article have pointed out what appears to be the inadequacy of even the Connally Reservation to protect domestic matters, this inadequacy arises from *misinterpretations* which we must oppose. There should be no lessening of our insistence on the importance of retaining the Reservation. If properly interpreted, according to its originally accepted meaning, the Connally Reservation is a very necessary safeguard to our national sovereignty, and its retention must be vigorously supported.

SECOND: We should consider meeting any move for repeal by also opposing the broader issue of our entire acceptance of compulsory jurisdiction and show that, while retaining the Connally Reservation to protect domestic matters, America should also take steps to protect herself with regard to international matters by serving notice for terminating our entire acceptance of the compulsory jurisdiction of the World Court. ■ ■



John Dewey in Perspective
by GEORGE R. GEIGER. McGraw-Hill, New York; 248 pages, $2.45 (paper).

THE AUTHOR, who is Professor of Philosophy in Antioch College, begins with a confession that it is "peculiar" to write about John Dewey at "a time when almost every fundamental part of his philosophy seems to have been rejected." If we forbear to ask how far the word *philosophy* may properly be debased, that statement is, strictly speaking, correct. But, as is only appropriate in a book on such a subject, it will probably confuse many readers by inviting them to confuse two quite distinct phenomena.

It is quite true that thoughtful and conscientious men in the education business, startled by the intellectual and moral ruin wrought by public schools, have first questioned and then rejected the papaverous buncombe they were taught in "Colleges" of "Education" during years which they could otherwise have devoted to acquiring an education. That process has been going on for years on an ever increasing scale. The initial stimulus to responsible thinking may come from any one of a hundred kinds of experience. Some men revolted (at least privately in their own minds) when they discovered that "democracy" requires the systematic blighting of superior minds so that nitwits will not be pained by a suspicion that they are not geniuses. Others felt their stomachs vibrate when they saw "internationalist" lies injected into children for the obvious purpose of producing a generation of cowards and traitors. Some men dozed in narcotic content until awakened by violence in their own school. The latest recruit of whom I have heard is a school principal who was happy until he noticed that beatniks from the neighboring college were waiting outside the building to entice young boys to sessions of homosexual fun. The astonished man then discovered that his expert "counsellor" thought that was a dandy way of freeing boys from "prejudice and inhibitions." So now we have another professional educator who, like Candide, has come to suspect that all is not for the best in the best of all possible worlds. The number of such men increases each day, but they are still, I fear, a minority.

It is also true that in "Colleges" of "Education" the censers are no longer swung reverently before the Pragmatists' sacred icon. That, however, is something quite different. That change really took place when the "Progressive Educators," discovering that the public had discovered what they meant by that adjective, formally repudiated the term, on the assumption that asafoetida

under another name will smell sweeter. They have also disclaimed "Deweyism." That, if we may compare small things to great, is as meaningless as the endless change of names by which the Cheka became the G.P.U., which became the N.K.V.D., which became the N.K.G.B., which became the M.G.B. — and so on, potentially *ad infinitum*. *Plus ça change, plus c'est la même chose.*

The shysters are still applying, with unabated zeal, the same old techniques, including the basic technique of inventing phrases in the manner of John Dewey. They can tie words into knots much faster than you can untie them. Dr. Arthur S. Trace, Jr., in his latest book, *Reading Without Dick and Jane* (Regnery, $4.50), devotes some time to exposing what is currently called "vocabulary control," a carefully planned method of keeping children ignorant of as much of the English language as possible. Next year, it will be "purposeful learning" or "strategic linguistics" or "dynamic word-arts" — or something else. But whatever it is, you may be sure that it will be the same old device for blighting and barbarizing the nascent mind.* The icon may be ostentatiously displayed on the junk-heap these days, but the soul of ol' John Dewey goes a-marching on.

Professor Geiger tries to polish up the icon for another round. The arguments are what you would expect. Dewey should not be held responsible for what he taught his disciples to do. Dewey said a lot of things which sound innocent enough when quoted. Dewey urged men to think rationally about values—an exhortation which is certainly sound, unless we note that Dewey set the example of thinking about them without reference to the accumulated experience of mankind, much as a man might retire to a dark room to think about oxygen without taking the trouble to ascertain whether it is an element, what are its atomic number, atomic weight, isotopes, and valence, or what compounds it does in fact form.

Of course, we hear much about "creativity," "democracy," and the "Great Society." Oddly enough, we hear nothing (unless, perchance, I skipped a line someplace) about John Dewey's promotion of the Intercollegiate Socialist Society (which, typically, when the public began to identify the stench, became the League for Industrial Democracy, etc.) and many another propaedeutic for Bolshevism. We are, however, told that "if 'socialism' can be distinguished from 'Marxism'—as it must [*sic*] be, although the terminological difficulties are now almost insuperable," then Dewey was a soul-mate of "the more pronounced New Deal theoreticians." These are not identified. Harry Hopkins? Lauchlin Currie? Harry Dexter White? Alger Hiss?

A. N. Whitehead is quoted as authority that "The pure conservative is fighting against the very essence of the universe." It is not noted that the same egregious folly must be ascribed to every man who builds a house and tries to maintain and preserve it. He fights constantly against the wind, the rain, the hail, and the lightning; against the termites and the rats; against the fire that he kindles on his own hearth and against the match in the hands of his own child; against domestic vandals and foreign invaders; against all the forces of a Nature that decrees the "inevitable change" of which we hear so much. And thus far, at least, every such fight has been lost, sooner or later. But say not, the struggle naught availeth. It differentiates men from anthropoids.

Such considerations, however, are too subtle or too stringent for "social reformers" in general, and "philosophers of education" in particular. So this book whirls on and on, with the sweet reasonableness of Fido chasing his own tail, until it reaches the triumphant conclusion that "it is not fair to John Dewey to place his ideas against the crazy background of a fugitive present." Before you accept that, try to name one American who, entirely by means of "ideas" and influence, did more than Dewey to make of our nation a crazy background for disaster.

The Censors and the Schools
by JACK NELSON and GENE ROBERTS, JR. Little-Brown, Boston; 211 pages, $4.50.

THIS BOOK was published almost two years ago. The National Education Association engendered it; Harvard incubated it; Little, Brown & Co. hatched it; and most of the American public, we are happy to say, chuckled delightedly and left it unbought on the shelves of the bookstores. It is still worth mention, however, not as a book, but as an encouraging symptom.

In the good old days, "Colleges" of "Education" used to give courses frankly entitled, "The Engineering of Consent." In these, embryo administrators were taught at least the fundamentals of the gentle art of herding the sheep into the shearing-sheds for a new bond issue every season. They were also taught how every sabotage of education could be attributed to "public demand" for more courses in bean-bag-throwing, egg-frying, social problems, and the like. And so long as the system worked, the glories of "democracy" were proclaimed every hour with all the 'umble unction of Uriah Heep.

Ah, dream too bright to last! The sheep, alas! are beginning to think for themselves. The National Education Association is confronted by a real public demand that it didn't instigate or even anticipate. So it is flourishing its crooks and hissing "sick 'em" to its journalistic tykes.

Messrs. Nelson & Roberts make an uproar for more than two hundred pages, but their message — which, of course, is the National Education Association's — is very simple and no one can miss it: those nasty, audacious, perverse Americans have the effrontery to want to know what is being done with their money to their children. Just think of that! What is worse, when they find out, they dare object to having their children maimed morally and intellectually! How *can* such insubordinate creatures be handled?

The first trick, it seems, is to yell "Fascist," "enemy of the schools," "patriot," "Christian," and any other cuss-words that come to mind. The team of Nelson & Roberts dutifully yelled themselves hoarse, but it doesn't seem to have done any good. What do you suppose the N.E.A. will try next?

Morgenthau Diary (China)
prepared by the [Senate] Subcommittee to Investigate . . . Internal Security, [with a foreword by ANTHONY KUBEK]. Superintendent of Documents, Washington, D.C.; 2 volumes, 1753 pages, $5.00.

THE LATE Secretary of the Treasury and author of the infamous Morgenthau Plan to reduce Germany to a pas-

* One should also note that the shysters are currently sabotaging the teaching of mathematics. As Dr. Morris Kline, of the Institute of Mathematical Sciences in New York University, stated bluntly in a recent article, "all talk about modern society's requiring a totally new kind of mathematics is sheer nonsense." He also notes what makes the "miraculous new method" so attractive: it is based on minor and trivial fringe-areas of mathematics that "offer topics which can be approached with almost no background. Hence many people can talk glibly about these ideas and even try to tell high-school teachers how to teach them." The substitution of "sterile, peripheral, pedantic details in place of the fruitful and rich essence of mathematics," he says, must produce a generation of mathematical imbeciles and so destroy our national capacity for scientific and technological work. Here again we see the usual two-level application of "new teaching methods." The field work is done by professional hokum-peddlers inspired by a new means of taking the suckers for fast bucks. In the background, delightedly rubbing their hands, stand the eternal enemies of our nation and of all mankind.

ture land and exterminate the German people kept voluminous diaries in which he recorded official business, correspondence, and interviews. The Senate of the United States was finally granted the privilege of reading those records, which, according to Mr. Morgenthau, were intact. Naturally, nothing really compromising would have been entered in them when they were dictated and transcribed. But the diaries obviously contain a vast amount of detailed evidence concerning the subversion and capture of what once was *our* government.

The present volumes consist of selected extracts pertaining to China from 1939 to 1945. The selections were well chosen, I am sure, but they are the raw material of history, not a finished product. Few Americans have either the time or the patience to read so many closely printed pages; fewer have the stamina to hold in their minds hundreds of names and thousands of details, although a suggestion made on one page may not become significant until you learn what was done, a thousand pages later. I hope, therefore, that Professor Kubek will find the time to digest this incondite mass of data, extract the essentials in the light of his knowledge of what happened in the Far East, make the requisite extrapolations, and draw the necessary deductions — all in a hundred pages, if possible. Such a booklet would be as damning as a sentence from Rhadamanthus; what's more, it might be just the final stimulus needed to make the editors of the *New York Times* run amok with sledge-hammers among their linotypes.

It is hard to say what strand in this intricate tartan is most significant. I am tempted to say that it is the sheer vulgarity and irresponsibility shown in the Secretary of the Treasury's conversations with, and about, his coadjutors. I am sure that most Americans firmly believe, as an article of faith, that their own county's Board of Supervisors act with greater dignity and more forethought whenever they appropriate ten dollars to have the windows washed. And those Americans may be right, at that. But I shall not insist on so delicate a question.

One thing that these diaries do show beyond question is that the International Communist Conspiracy, through its agents in the Treasury and the State Department, controlled "our" relations with China and, by an endless chain of little acts, delivered that hapless and populous land to their inhuman employers or confederates. This they did, not only without the knowledge of the American people, but in defiance of explicit orders from the Congress of the United States. For example, in 1942 — far in the past, remember, and long before any imported "Americans for Democratic Action" had formulated the theory that the function of Congress is to jig to whatever tune the man in the White House calls to his fiddlers — in 1942, I say, the Congress of the United States, then a respected body, appropriated $500,000,000 for China, of which $200,000,000 were, by specific instructions, to be delivered as gold bullion, for the express purpose of giving stability to China's precarious currency.

Instead of obeying those orders from what is the highest authority in the United States (according to an antiquated, out-moded, and little-known document called the Constitution), the Treasury and the State Department not only prevented that gold from reaching China, but worked in many other ways to ruin the Chinese monetary system and thus make certain that "reactionary" Chiang Kai-shek would eventually be defeated by "progressive" Mao Tse-tung and Mao's supervisor, who, at that time, was "Good Old Joe" Dzhugashvili, alias Stalin.

The principal villain, according to this record, was a notorious Communist agent, one Jakob Weit, who, after being doctored, barbared, and perfumed by Harvard University, operated under the name of Professor Harry Dexter White. He was, to be sure, just one of the swarm from academic nests that scurried into Washington to sabotage and destroy the United States under the benign patronage of Franklin Roosevelt, Felix Frankfurter, and their allies. A few of the others were also exposed as Soviet agents, and it is amusing to see how some of them scuttle from time to time across these pages.

So far as this record is concerned, Pollyannas can comfort themselves with the thought that White was the villain who secretly thwarted the expressed will of Congress and ruined the monetary system of China in preparation for delivery of that country to the antihumans; that Morgenthau was just incapable of understanding what his assistant was doing; and that Roosevelt just didn't know that Henry the Morgue (as he was generally known) couldn't understand such things. It would be hard to disprove that comforting conjecture now. Roosevelt is dead. Morgenthau is dead. And White is not available for questioning. One story is that he died of an opportune heart attack just in the nick-o'-time to save him from exposure and prosecution by the Congressional committee before which he had committed perjury just three days before. That story is supported by the facts that (a) a peripatetic physician from New York City who happened to pass in front of an isolated cottage in a remote region of New Hampshire at just the right moment certified the death of a man who, he was told, was White; and (b) many persons who knew White attended a funeral at Temple Israel in Boston and saw a jar which, they were told, contained White's ashes. The other story is that the Soviet agent merely changed his name again, went to New York City, flew to Europe, and is now operating in Switzerland. That is supported by reports from persons who knew White and either (a) saw him in New York City shortly after his reported death or (b) saw him in Switzerland a few years ago. Some of these reports come from men professionally trained to recognize individuals. Perhaps the truth will some day be ascertained.

Whether dead or not, White has a monument: the International Monetary Fund, which he designed and which is doubtless still working to the satisfaction of his superiors.

The whole episode that is partly described in these two volumes is but a very tiny part of what Soviet agents in our government have done since 1939 and are doing today. Its relation to the whole picture is approximately the relation of one stroke of Michelangelo's brush to the whole of the Sistine Chapel.

In his foreword to these volumes, Professor Kubek, in discreetly mild language, points out that treason such as White's is made possible by the existence of a vast and self-perpetuating bureaucracy which, operating under a cloak of secrecy, governs the United States without the knowledge of Congress and often in defiance of explicit orders from Congress. The only real control over this multitudinous apparatus is in the hands of the Executive, *i.e.* the President, whose powers therefore have become in fact virtually dictatorial. Even the investigation and exposure of past crimes is often made impossible by the unconstitutional device called "Executive Privilege," which was so freely used by Dwight Eisenhower when he was in office, to prevent the exposure of traitors. When a committee of the House or Senate wants to find out what happened, the White House issues an order forbidding bu-

reaucrats to disclose "secrets" to Congressmen and Senators.

That usurpation is made possible only by the amazing and frightening subservience of our Congress as a body. Of this, these volumes contain two good examples.

At one time that Soviet agent, White, wanted to have one of his cronies appointed Under Secretary of the Treasury. Senator David I. Walsh of Massachusetts, no doubt for the best of reasons, blocked the appointment. White thereupon "froze" all the funds of the Vatican on deposit in the United States, hoping by this illegal and arrogant act to coerce into submission Senator Walsh, whose constituency was largely Catholic. Walsh refused to be intimidated, and the appointment was not made. But there the story ends. Why did not *every* member of the Senate who possessed even a modicum of self-respect or an awareness of the dignity and responsibility of his own position insist on reaching into Morgenthau's office and hauling out the vicious little clerk who, whatever his motive, had insulted the Senate of the United States?

An appendix to these volumes contains the testimony of Morgenthau on June 1, 1955, when he delivered the diaries to the Subcommittee. According to this testimony, Morgenthau was treated with the deference which a committee of the German Reichstag might have shown to Kaiser Wilhelm II in 1912. Morgenthau swore that he never — no, never — had any reason "to suspect White's integrity or his loyalty to the United States." No one asked Morgenthau about the thirty-five reports of White's Communist activities that the Federal Bureau of Investigation had sent to the Treasury.*

Morgenthau, it seems, was not even given an opportunity to explain his own diaries. For example, on March 19, 1945, he received a lengthy report from Solomon Adler, who was his own special agent in China, suggesting that General Chiang Kai-shek should be scuttled because "he has an abiding conviction that we and Russia have a fundamental clash of interests." Morgenthau should have been permitted to explain under oath whether he understood the word 'we' in that message to refer to the United States or to some other group. If to the United States, was he so inconceivably ignorant in 1945 as to imagine that there could be no conflict of interest between the American people and the most vicious gang of murderers and degenerates that the world had ever seen—a gang which, moreover, had repeatedly and publicly boasted of its determination to capture and butcher the Americans? And if he was not so ignorant, why did he employ — or, to be more exact, induce the American people to employ — the author of that report as his representative in China? Or, if he was no imbecile in 1945, before traitors in the United States delivered China to the Conspiracy, had he learned anything by 1955, when he appeared before the Subcommittee?

Those — and five thousand like them — would have been very interesting questions. Why were they not asked?

—Revilo P. Oliver

* I must call attention to a curious error that appears on page xiv: "As soon as President Truman had derogatory information about White, he excoriated him in a Chicago speech." Correct this in your copy to read: *After J. Edgar Hoover, in December, 1945, personally sent a detailed report of White's activities as a Soviet spy and agent to the White House by a special messenger who personally placed it in the hands of the President's military aide, Brigadier General Harry H. Vaughan, President Truman, on January 23, 1946, nominated White as the "American" Director of the International Monetary Fund. And after Mr. Hoover had another urgent report on White delivered in the same way on February 4, 1946, Truman induced the Senate to confirm his appointment of White to that position.*

For the facts, see Robert Morris, *No Wonder We Are Losing* (Bookmailer, Linden, New Jersey; $2.50), p. 174.

FROM AFRICA

■ "Emerging Africa" has aptly been described as resembling, in many of its parts, nothing so much as the convulsions of madmen. British Governments, Fabian Socialists, the American Foundations, the Council on Foreign Relations, and the State Department are all making fitting contributions to this continental tragedy.

All over Africa we are today seeing the now all-too-familiar symbols of "Uhuru" — starvation, disease, strife, tyranny, plunder, and murder. In the mad stampede for freedom, viability has been forgotten and new artificial nations have been created whose existence depend entirely on a witch's brew of corruption, violence, American dollars, and Marxism. And chaos and corruption, bringing with them Communist infiltration and the threat of ultimate Communist control, now face even the most stable of the new African countries. Curiously, American African policy is largely responsible for this state of affairs.

For too long it has been assumed, against all the facts, that the American State Department is actively fighting Communism. The underlying fact of its foreign policy throughout the world, including Africa, however, is that it is committed to check only the "externally aggressive" acts of Communism — which means that it is not opposed to Communism as an ideology. Actually, there can be no such thing as a "brand" of Communism which is not "externally aggressive"; for Communism, as anyone who has bothered to study it now knows, is dedicated to world revolution and world domination by any means possible — *that is its ideology*.

For too long, too, it has been assumed against all the facts that the American State Department has somehow, despite differences, always been basically on the side of Europe, and Western Christian civilization. Actually, it was no less than former Vice President Nixon who let the cat out of the bag when in 1956 he announced America's break with Britain and France, at the time of Suez. He hailed this break as a "declaration of independence that has had an electrifying effect throughout the colored world." He also said:

> *Because we took the position we did (against British, French intervention in Egypt), the people of Africa and Asia know now that we walk with them as moral equals, that we do not have one standard of law for the West and one for the East. They know, too, that the United States has no illusions about the "white man's burden" or "white supremacy."*
>
> *The Suez affair marked a turning point in history because the United States deliberately deserted the colonial powers which had been its traditional friends. We pledged our support to nations formerly held as colonies by the major powers.*

This statement marked the stage in African affairs when the State Department formally deserted the West and the African white man and adopted,

as its own, the policy of "Africa for the Africans" — a policy which, since that time, has been unctuously presented as part of the United States' "mission of freedom, equality and democracy" throughout the world.

But the truth is that the "Africa for the Africans" movement originated not amongst the Blacks of Africa, but outside Africa. It was masterminded and blueprinted in Moscow and New York, and has derived most of its driving force from white and Negro Communists outside of Africa. And the "Father" of this pan-African movement (as he is commonly referred to by "Liberals" and Communists)? He is none other than W. E. B. DuBois, the American Negro who collected over seventy Communist Front affiliations by the time he was allowed to leave the United States in 1959 to live in retirement in Communist Ghana.

This "Africa for the Africans" policy is also being represented by the State Department as a means of winning Africa for the Free World against Communism. But all the evidence points the other way; namely, that this policy has been opening the African continent wide to Communism, with many of the emergent states rapidly on their way to becoming Marxian-Socialist states and Communist satellites. And if the Western powers do not recognize this danger before it is too late, and if they do not close their ranks while there is yet time, they may well lose control of Africa and suddenly wake up to find Western Europe entirely out-flanked.

That may seem fantastic, but it would surely have been thought equally fantastic only ten years ago that Russian Communists would be making such inroads, and establishing bridgeheads for subversion, everywhere in Africa. And who would have believed only five years ago that rebel forces, supported and fomented by Red China, would have been allowed to capture Zanzibar and would today be waging offensive campaigns in the heart of Central Africa? And what of the mass-killer Chou En-lai, today strutting about the African continent with no one, least of all the American State Department, to say him nay? Yes, what of Algeria, Ghana, Guinea, and a dozen others?

One would have expected the rapidly gathering chaos in Africa to present an easily understood object lesson in the penalty which must be paid when American African policies are based on lack of principle and on concepts totally false to reality. But not so, to the State Department!

The clique of Internationalists who control Foggybottom from behind the scenes are playing for much higher stakes. Their ultimate aim is to force not only the remnants of the American Republic, but the entire African continent, into the straight-jacket of International Socialism. Their brazen "Africa for the Africans" policy is their scheme for the collectivist takeover of Africa. They know, with a sure instinct for their own advantage, that not only are their "African brothers" sitting on a global stockpile of basic materials, but that the placing of political control in the hands of the Black dictators, with or without Congos, Algerias, Zanzibars, Ghanas, *et al,* is the shortcut for extending Leftist power and influence in Africa.

What easier way is there for the Internationalists than to ape the Kremlin in posing as liberators and missionaries of human rights and freedom? What easier way is there for the Internationalists to strengthen their grip on Africa and to dominate African economies, than to finance huge Socialist development schemes for the so-called underdeveloped countries? What more diabolical policy than "Africa for the Africans" could they use for breaking the backs of the civilizing European powers and driving the whites from Africa?

And if anyone still thinks that it is only Moscow and Peking and Africa's Communist-innoculated Black demagogues who wish to eliminate Western civilization and white influence from all Africa, we have the statements of Secretary of State Dean Rusk, who said last year at the Shoreham Hotel in Washington:

> *Most of Africa's . . . unresolved problems lie in the Southern end of the continent where government by consent of the governed has not yet been achieved. This area includes the Republic of South Africa, South West Africa, Rhodesia and the Portugese territories of Angola and Mozambique.*

What are the crimes of these countries? They have white governments! They are also the most law-abiding, prosperous, and anti-Communist countries in Africa. And yet the State Department, given the opportunity, would apparently be quite prepared to open up these countries to the same orgy of chaos and corruption that characterizes the rest of the continent, in the name of "independence and democracy"!

Note that, in that speech at the Shoreham, Mr. Rusk emphasized the American position by stating:

> *The United States has a deep interest in events in Southern Africa. In our dealings with those areas our position is based firmly on the belief that governments derive their just powers from the consent of the governed.*

There is, however, no evidence that this firm belief on the part of Mr. Rusk and the State Department, in government by consent, would extend itself to the majorities of untold millions in Iron Curtain countries and elsewhere who are being held in slavery and subjection by the murderous Moscow and Peking regimes! Naive men wonder why.

Chou En-lai must have felt himself on very firm ground when he recently announced that Africa is ripe not only for revolution, but for intimidation, infiltration, or just plain takeover by well-organized groups. But then he knows only too well that American policy is paving the way for the eventual takeover of all Africa by the International Socialists and the Communists, and that in the matter of eliminating the white man from Africa, the Rusk statements put the United States squarely on the side of the Black dictatorships, the Soviet Union, and Red China.

The first and second World Wars were waged, it was said, to make the world "safe for democracy." Today the more urgent and formidable task confronting Western man is obviously to make the democracy of the State Department safe for the world. From where we in Africa now stand, the prospect spells massacre and Communism. — S. E. D. BROWN FROM AFRICA

CRACKER BARREL

■ EAGLE ROCK—A bridegroom is a guy who spends a lot of dough renting a suit that nobody is going to look at.

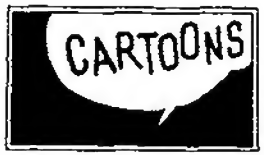
■ EAGLE ROCK—The Communists wouldn't be blockading Berlin whenever they feel like it if Harry Truman hadn't let the Russians in it.

■ EAGLE ROCK—Heredity is something you believe in if you've got a smart kid.

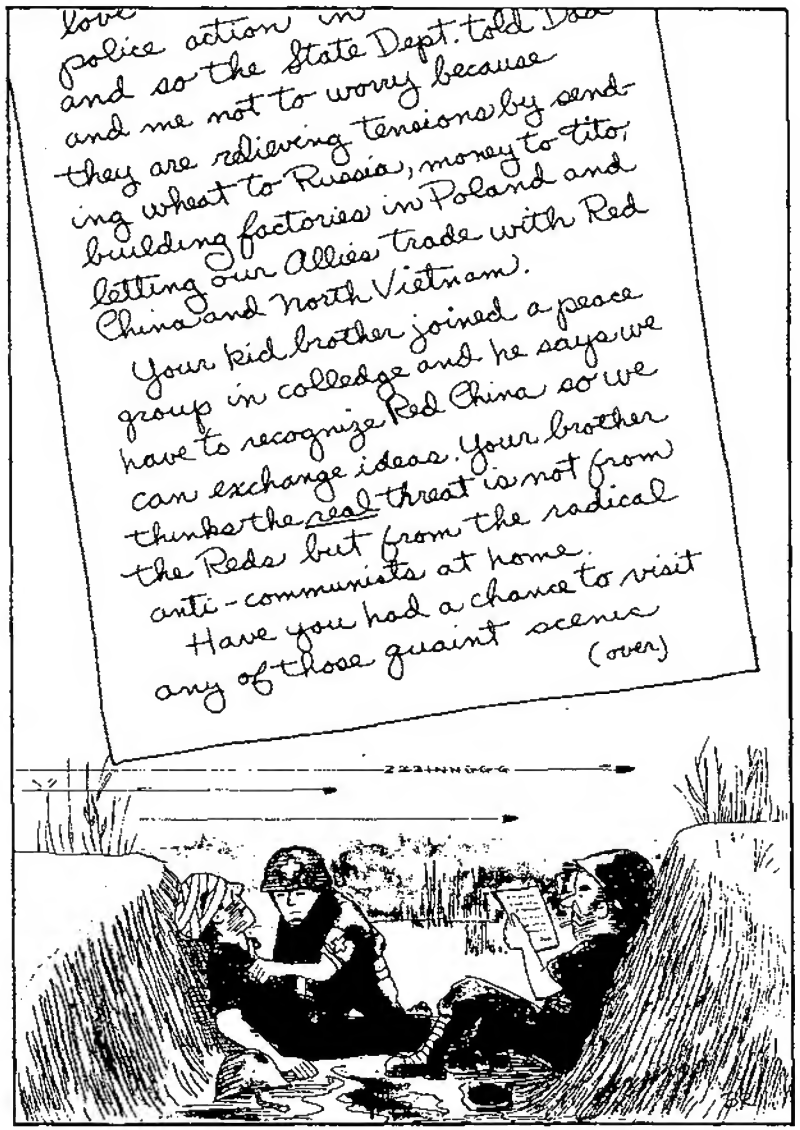
■ EAGLE ROCK—You've got to admit that the cold war is becoming more efficient. Russia goes right ahead and arms our enemies without bothering to drag our Presidents off to a summit conference.

1965 Dwight Clear Associates

—JACK MOFFITT



By Bill Richardson



IN THE FAR EAST

■ It is unfortunate that a man of Senator Thomas Dodd's popular reputation as an anti-Communist should have said in Kualar Lumpur, Malaya, on April twenty-first, that "We have turned the corner in Southeast Asia and the war is being won." The war against Communist revolutionary offensives is not being won in any part of Asia. There is only progressive deterioration masked by what now appear to be impressive air assaults in both North and South Vietnam.

As we pointed out in the April issue of American Opinion, the Communists are operating a giant nutcracker campaign in Southeast Asia, from China southwards, and from Indonesia northwards. The British and Americans in the center are supposed to have allies in SEATO (Southeast Asian Treaty Organization). But one member of SEATO, France, is openly opposing American and British policy in Southeast Asia, constantly urging the Communist policy of "neutralization." Another SEATO member, Pakistan, has now been driven into the arms of Peking by stupid and treacherous Western policies which have treated Socialist India like a sacred cow while refusing to support Pakistan's just claims concerning Kashmir. [Meanwhile, Peking has cynically promised the Kashmiri leader, Sheik Abdullah (who recently met with Chou En-lai) the full support of China for Kashmiri "self-determination."]

Communist control of the Indonesian arm of the Red nutcracker has become more open and blatant. During the tenth anniversary celebrations of the first Afro-Asian Conference, Sukarno delivered, on April nineteenth, a significant address in which he spoke of his master-plan for Southeast Asia. Peking, represented at the celebrations by Chou En-lai, applauded. Sukarno spoke there of his concept of the "New Emerging Forces," of which he said *France* was a member. (Australians noted that they were listed at the meeting as being "in transition" from the Old Forces to the New.) Sukarno further promised to support the creation of a "Melanesian State," implying the inclusion of East New Guinea and all islands to its east. Completely contemptuous of an impotent UN, Sukarno is not planning to conduct even a rigged plebiscite in West New Guinea.

While Indonesia's policy of "confrontation" is not yet paying any military dividends, it is advancing Communist revolutionary strategy. Communists are exploiting growing racial tensions between Malays and Chinese in Malaysia. There has, for instance, recently been open friction between Lee Kuan Yew, the Socialist Prime Minister of Singapore, and Tunku Abdul Rahman, the Federation Prime Minister. Indicative of the dangers inside Malaysia is the allegation by Syed Jaafar Albar, Secretary-General of the United Malays National Organization, that Lee Kuan Yew was

a "Red agent." Communist strength is also increasing among the Chinese in Sarawak (North Borneo).

Recent student riots in Cambodia, South Korea, and Japan have been proved to have been Communist-inspired. Also, a growing anti-American campaign is being subtly fostered in the Philippines.

The Sato Government in Japan wants closer relations with Red China. Forty-six percent of the Japanese are now voting Socialist and Communist, and public opinion there now strongly favors seating Red China at the UN. Prime Minister Sato has thus criticized America's "rigid" stand on China. In fact, Communist strength and influence is growing in every part of Asia today, with the possible exception of Formosa, whose Government is frustrated by the constant refusal of the United States to make use of its excellent armed forces.

But perhaps Senator Dodd was only referring to Vietnam when he said "the war is being won"? The realities do not justify even this Dodd view. There is still no firm political base in South Vietnam. Air power has not deprived the Vietcong of one yard of conquered territory, nor has it had any appreciable effect upon the flow of materials from North Vietnam to the Vietcong. At the time of writing, pilots are still frustrated by Washington's strict control of bombing. Once materiel is broken down so that members of the Vietcong "transportation battalions" can carry it, strapped on their backs, along the jungle infiltration trails, air offensives are useless because of the foliage. One estimate is that even a force of 100,000 troops along the Seventeenth Parallel could not under the present circumstances completely cut off the flow of materiel. Controlling approximately two-thirds of South Vietnam, the Vietcong could now, if deprived of all outside help, operate effectively for years against the present type of warfare being waged against them.

As consistent incompetency cannot alone be accepted as the reason why, in the face of expert warnings, the Vietcong were permitted to reach their present degree of control in South Vietnam, the only reasonable conclusion is that the situation was deliberately produced through treachery in Washington. As no experts believe that bombing North Vietnam is of itself going to produce a military decision in South Vietnam, it is clear then that this policy has only a political objective. But any political agreement which leaves the Vietcong in their present position of strength ultimately means complete Communist control there. There has been no indication that American policymakers have any other intention. No U.S. official has even suggested that the two-thirds of South Vietnam now controlled by the Vietcong must be freed. American policy is, disastrously, now only a matter of holding on to what we have.

Some of the real experts in South Vietnam, men who know how the Vietcong could be defeated, are members of the American Special Forces. One of these has put the position bluntly: "We have got to get this war out of its present state of overdependence on aircraft and slug it out on trails at night . . . . When we do we'll start winning. We need scouts, we need a friendlier rural population, we need to know a lot more about the enemy. And if we don't, this will be another of those wars which orthodox armies are so good in taking ten years to lose." This guerrilla expert probably does not realize that the higher policymakers who have eunuchized our air forces, as well as our Special Forces, have already made the decision to lose. The use of limited and ineffective airpower is designed to keep the American people gaping at the roar of jets while the defeat of Vietnam takes place. Terrible, alas, but true.—ERIC BUTLER FROM THE FAR EAST

from LONDON

■ As THIS dispatch is written, the British Socialist Government of Harold Wilson has followed up its first six months of dithering incompetence and doctrinaire bigotry by producing its proposals to re-nationalize the British steel industry. The firms to be grabbed by the State have been named and the compensation figure stated — 550 million pounds. It has not, however, been explained how a Government which has already raised taxation by 500 million pounds, and which had to look for a massive international loan in its first few weeks in office, is going to pay this compensation.

It is a matter of much fruitless speculation why Harold Wilson introduced this nationalization measure at this time. He knew that the Liberal Party would vote against it; and two "right-wing" Labor MPs had warned that they might also go into the opposition lobby, while a third, a former Labor Minister, might abstain; and finally one of the Leftwingers, who hadn't been silenced by being given a Government appointment, said he too might vote against it because the compensation terms were too generous.

All is quiet now, and Wilson seems to have won; but clearly the Socialist Government was running the risk of being defeated on one of its major policies. The timing looked foolhardy, especially from a Premier who has obviously enjoyed the experience of power and patronage.

One theory was that Wilson brought in the Steel Bill at this time to quiet his Leftwingers, who were getting restive about Britain's support of U.S. policy in Vietnam. This thesis was plausible, but there were some improbabilities about it. Wilson had included plenty of Leftwingers in his record-sized Administration, and they too were enjoying the power and the patronage of office. But, the major objection to the theory of Wilson's "buying off the Left" is that he is a Leftwinger himself.

In fact, Wilson *had* to bring in the Steel White Paper at this time (apart from his determination to do it anyway) because, as a major item in the Socialist creed to which all his Party is committed in principle, it would unite the Labor Party. He needed that because he was preparing to introduce a much more sinister measure—the Race Relations Bill—which would provide that discrimination on grounds of race would be a *criminal* offence (though discrimination in regard to housing or employment is not included in the present Bill).

The color question is not a national problem in Britain—yet. It is merely a local nuisance in certain areas. One such place is Smethwick. The former MP for that constituency is Mr. Gordon Walker. His defeat there provoked a major sensation at the General Election. It was of course entirely foreseeable, because Gordon Walker's majority had been dropping steadily at previous elections. However, the BBC TV and Independent TV pundits here treated the defeat as an outrage to Gordon Walker, and concentrated solely on the impact of the colored problem. So did Harold Wilson. In an arrogant and offensive

interpolation, in his first speech in Parliament, he grossly insulted the new member for Smethwick—and the electorate there (including the Smethwick Labor Club, which operates a color bar). And, despite Smethwick, Wilson named Gordon Walker as Foreign Secretary and had him nominated as Labor candidate at a contrived by-election at Leyton. The election came at the end of Wilson's much-boosted "hundred days," and Gordon Walker was rejected again.

The message of both these results was clear enough to anyone less arrogant than Harold Wilson: While everyone was sorry for Gordon Walker, who is admittedly a very nice man, he had unfortunately become associated in the mind of the electorate with what they suspected was Labor's policy towards colored immigration from Commonwealth countries—and the ordinary public knows very well that huge numbers of colored immigrants are now entering Britain with forged documents.

This problem could easily be dealt with by limiting and strictly controlling colored immigration. It is not now seriously disputed that any incitement to racial or sectional hatred can be (and has been) effectively dealt with under existing laws. But if the Race Relations Bill becomes law, then Britain will be faced with the beginning of an artificially contrived "Algerian situation" of the sort so beloved by Leftwingers everywhere. In that case, Communists and others will be able to provoke situations in which the new criminal-discrimination law could be invoked—and thus designedly produce an even more tense and explosive situation than could ever exist under present laws. In fact, Britons could easily find themselves in the position of the people of Little Rock, Selma, and St. Augustine.

To reach that situation, the Communists absolutely *must have an anti-discrimination law;* a law which they can utilize to produce lawlessness—or, in Marxist jargon, a revolutionary ferment. If that sounds far-fetched and alarmist, just think how far the United States has so recently traveled along the road of internecine dissensions, *despite* the efforts of black and white Americans of good will.

If Harold Wilson has his way, the British Communists will get their racist law. That is not to say or imply that Wilson is at all sympathetic to Communism, or is willing to assist Communists or be assisted by them. Harold Wilson is simply acting with the natural arrogance and doctrinaire bigotry of all Leftwingers when facts, or the common people, refuse to fall into the Leftist idea of the pattern of things.

* * *

MEANWHILE, the Communists are continuing their termite operations in other spheres with more than negligible success. Having been evicted from their corruptly-attained dominance in the Electrical Trade Union in 1961 (with the present Labor Lord Chancellor, Lord Gardiner, conducting the case against them), they have been working for a long time in the allied Engineering Union. Sir William Carron, the anti-Communist President of the AEU, recently stated at the Union's annual Conference, and afterwards on TV, that the apprentices in his union are being subverted by Leftwing students from the Universities of Leeds, Sheffield, Nottingham, and Manchester.

This, of course, is notoriously true; as is Communist influence among the teaching staffs of many British universities. And the tone of incredulity of the interviewers of the British TV networks, as they questioned Sir William Carron about his evidence of University-inspired "subversion," was about as far as they dared go to challenge so respected a trade union leader.—FRANK MACMILLAN FROM LONDON

The FEDERALIST

■ MASOCHISM, our dictionary says, is "the getting of pleasure from being dominated, mistreated, or hurt in some way." It is therefore, of course, the ideal one-word description of the foreign policy of the United States. Our most influential policymakers seem, like the neighbor boy on his skate board, to derive the greatest joy in rushing headlong toward disaster. And their irrational support of the United Nations is an enlightening illustration of what we mean.

Since 1945, Americans have been instructed, in much the same way people were once taught that garlic drives vampires away, that the UN is man's last, best hope for peace. But—like the garlic—the UN has failed its stated purpose, and has left a bad odor in its wake. Now the United Nations stands on the verge of adopting a set of proposals that will again openly and officially sanction the UN's contempt for those economic principles, cherished by loyal Americans, which have helped make this nation the greatest in the world's history.

UNCTAD stands for "United Nations Conference on Trade and Development." This Conference convened during the first half of 1964, and its final report was adopted on June 15, 1964. Beyond question, the 1965 UN General Assembly will adopt all of the proposals of the Conference unless some sort of miracle occurs. It is important, therefore, that we know something about the UNCTAD proposals.

The UNCTAD report is some 266 pages in length, and the copy of it which we have reviewed is carefully marked "Distr. LIMITED." Essentially, the UNCTAD proposals provide a blueprint for a world-wide War on Poverty based rigidly on the Marxist concept of "from each according to his ability, to each according to his need." The report divides the world into two national classifications: developed and developing. And the goal of UNCTAD is, the report says, to assure that "the division of the world into areas of poverty and plenty may be banished. . . ."

This package is so attractive to the collectivists—especially the Communists—that all of the UNCTAD resolutions which were voted upon passed overwhelmingly, despite United States opposition to nearly all of them. It is important to note that the Soviet Union is not recorded as opposing a single resolution in the entire report! On the other hand, the United States found itself to be the only nation opposing several of the UNCTAD resolutions. As a specific illustration, consider the votes on the fifteen General Principles adopted by the Conference. The U.S.S.R. voted in favor of fourteen of the fifteen, and abstained on only one occasion. (The abstention occurred on a resolution about disarmament, and Russia did not vote because "the wording differs from that approved by the United Nations General Assembly.") In contrast, the United States voted against nine of the General Principles, and abstained on two others; and in four instances, the U.S. was the only nation to oppose the resolutions. (It reminds one of John Rousselot's claim

that a lynch mob is a perfect example of democracy, as there is only one man against it.)

Another indication of how important UNCTAD is to the Communists is reflected in the highly laudatory messages which the Conference received from top Communists. Communist Ahmed Ben Bella of Algeria asserted that "Algeria attaches the greatest importance to the work of this Conference." Communist Tito of Yugoslavia stated, "Your assembly constitutes an event of extraordinary importance for international relations. . . ." And Nikita Khrushchev, who then represented the agrarian reformers of the Communist U.S.S.R., not only praised the meeting, but boasted that the convening of the conference ". . . was due in part to the initiative of the Soviet Union."

Essentially, UNCTAD proposes that "developed" countries—including the United States—do the following: Give up control of a sizable portion of existing trade and industry to the "developing" countries; release patents and inventions, and slow technical advances which might somehow hinder the "developing" countries; guarantee the purchase of products from "developing" countries in order to let the "developing" countries escape the trauma of competition; provide the money, via foreign aid (which the UNCTAD report calls "compensatory financing"), to build the industries of "developing" nations, and then when the "developing" nations repay the money, use it to purchase goods from the "developing" nations; abolish protective tariffs; give preferred treatment to the trade of the "developing" countries, even if it means reducing American production and thereby throwing our own workers out of jobs.

There is more—but you get the general idea!

So what can we do? The first thing is to become informed. Write to your Congressman or Senators and ask for a copy of the *Final Act of the United Nations Conference on Trade and Development*. You might even write directly to the UN itself, and ask them to take the "Distr. LIMITED" label off of the UNCTAD report long enough to send you a copy (the price we saw on one version of the report was $3.00). The important thing right now, however, is to *educate* the American people and the Congress as to this new horror which the United Nations is planning for us all.

Everyone recognizes that the economic condition of the underdeveloped nations of the world is a very serious problem. And this makes the UNCTAD plan doubly tragic. Instead of uniting the near-unanimous desire to see an improvement in the lot of underdeveloped nations, structured on the proved principles of free-market economics, the UNCTAD report establishes, in essence, that the underdeveloped countries now have the right to become free-loaders—leeches, if you will—at the expense of the United States. Instead of adopting a program which would encourage abandonment of the very collectivist systems which have caused the misery of the underdeveloped states, UNCTAD seeks to acquire American aid to encourage and subsidize Communist and Socialist countries, and those sad savage states where citizens still eat their enemies, or where Leftist dictatorships continue to breed poverty.

There are now seventy-nine "developing" countries — far more than the number needed to pass the Communist-supported UNCTAD proposals. The UN has — through nefarious schemes such as UNCTAD — become probably the largest organized lynch mob in history. And the victim — freedom — needs some urgent help if it is to find a way to survive the onslaught.—Reed Benson & Robert Lee from Washington

PRINCIPLES OF ECONOMICS

■ The annual rate of Gross National Product gained $14.4 billion in the first quarter, the Commerce Department recently announced. The increase brought GNP to the annual rate of $649 billion in the first quarter, up from the previous record rate of $634.6 billion, set in the 1964 fourth quarter. This gain, according to the Commerce Department, indicates a business expansion which in its fifth year "has already become the longest expansion of the postwar period."

Naive readers may give credence to this political and bureaucratic play of statistics. The serious student of economics and politics who ponders on the motivation for such pronouncements, and analyzes the statistical methods employed, attaches little significance to this official toying with the GNP. But if he were to indulge in similar machinations, he probably would arrive at the very opposite conclusion. For instance, according to official statistics, rising government expenditures are added to National Income and Gross National Product. But conservative economists are inclined to regard the growing burden of government as an expense item that should properly be deducted from Gross National Product and Gross National Income. Many government expenditures are predatory that waste economic resources and labor and even hamper economic production.

The Commerce Department announcement of a rising GNP also implies a tacit pride in LBJ's alleged achievements. His Administration seems to claim credit for the presumed improvement. Of course, the blame for recessions and depressions is always laid on our businessmen or the enterprise system. Conservative economists, on the other hand, credit real economic improvements to those businessmen, engineers, and investors who in spite of ever-growing government interference, manage to improve economic conditions through more, better, and cheaper products.

When government tries to improve economic conditions it is prone to create an artificial boom, which must ultimately lead to depression. Through a number of monetary stimuli, in the form of inflationary money and credit expansion, the Kennedy Administration created such a boom, which the Johnson Administration is endeavoring to prolong through more stimuli.

A mere glance at a Federal Reserve report immediately reveals the secret of the Kennedy-Johnson boom. According to the March twenty-first report of the St. Louis Federal Reserve Bank, total commercial bank credit (loans and investments) has risen at an 11.5 percent annual rate since November of 1964, which is somewhat greater than the rate of increase over the past year. Since November, loans have risen at a 17.3 percent rate, compared with a 13.6 percent increase since last March. From September of 1962 to March of 1965,

the American money supply plus time deposits has risen 8.8 percent annually. And according to various Federal Reserve Bulletins, the supply of Federal Reserve currency has risen approximately 10 percent annually since the beginning of the Kennedy-Johnson era.

It is obvious that the present period of boom and prosperity is built on inflation and credit expansion. *Without inflation our Great Society would immediately sink into deep depression.*

The first depression factor is the economic maladjustment caused by the boom. The money and credit expansion artificially lowers interest rates, which entice many a businessman to embark upon dubious expansion projects. Later these projects often prove to constitute unprofitable "excess capacity," or their completion becomes too expensive because of rising business costs.

Also the rising volume of government spending constitutes a depressive factor. The tax burden of all levels of government continues to grow not only absolutely but also in proportion to National Income. In spite of the recent federal tax reduction, total corporate taxes are moving upward. Even personal income taxes tend to rise because inflation is lifting us into higher and higher income brackets, which are taxed at progressive percentage rates.

The government [illegible] many billions of dollars [illegible] which the U. S. Trea[illegible] from the capital ma[illegible] sale of government b[illegible] bills. The governmen[illegible] this liquid capital ca[illegible] to rise, which in turn [illegible] contract its investmen[illegible] And while governme[illegible] more important buye[illegible] men find it profitable to c[illegible] duction for the gover[illegible] sequently, consumer production declines by the very extent of government expansion.

But the most depressive aspect of this growth of government is still another. The growing bureaucracy hampers economic production in countless hidden ways. Representative Richard Poff of Virginia recently estimated that "each year it costs industry and the public $20 billion to complete government reports, and it costs the taxpayer an additional $7 billion to underwrite the cost of the federal government of processing its own paperwork." The various federal agencies now require of the public more than one billion reports each year, which amount to more than five for every man, woman, and child. Of course, in addition, the various state and local government agencies demand similar attention. A Congressional Committee has estimated that government reports can take up to thirty-five percent of a small businessman's time. In 1963 a typical firm was forced to fill out 2,700 different questionnaires for the various agencies of the local, state, and federal governments.

But in addition to these growing hidden costs of government we must be mindful of the preventive and destructive effects of government interference. Bureaucratic controls and regulations hinder capital accumulation, induce capital consumption, stifle production, and prevent economic ventures and en[illegible]rises.

[illegible]d finally, the labor unions en[illegible]th numerous legal privileges [illegible]nalities add their strength to [illegible] depression. Regardless of [illegible]ductivit[illegible] boom or recession, our [illegible] unions incessantly raise business [illegible]t whenever wages are raised [illegible]rket rates, unemployment [illegible]s in. This is why our [illegible] labor unions are also our [illegible]employment. And this is [illegible]ason why without spending and inflating our Great Society would soon sink into deep depression.

—Hans Sennholz

MOFFITT ON THE ARTS

■ Throughout his book, *Inquisition in Eden* (Macmillan Company, 1965, New York), Alvah Bessie strives to maintain the deception that membership in the Communist Party is *no different* from membership in the Democratic or Republican Parties, and that inquiries as to such membership, when made by the House Committee on Un-American Activities in 1947, were a violation of a sacred American Constitutional right. But no less an authority than Joseph Stalin insists that the Communist Party is entirely different. In *Foundations of Leninism* (International, Publishers, 1939, New York) Stalin says:

> *The dictatorship of the proletariat is a revolutionary power based on the use of force against the bourgeoisie . . . . The dictatorship of the proletariat is the rule—unrestricted by law and based on force—of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie . . . . The dictatorship of the proletariat cannot be "complete" democracy* for all, *for the rich as well as for the poor; the dictatorship of the proletariat must be a state that is democratic* in a new way—for *the proletarians and propertyless in general —and dictatorial* in a new way against *the bourgeoisie . . . . The law of the smashing of the bourgeois state machine as a preliminary condition for such a revolution is an inevitable law of the revolutionary movement in the imperialist countries of the world.*

Alvah Bessie was one of "The Hollywood Ten."* His book is mainly about their Hearing in Washington in 1947. But he makes no mention of Stalin's dictums on Communism although, at that Hearing, I read them into the record. (I had been subpoenaed to testify as a non-Communist screenwriter.)

But Bessie seems to remember me—without affection. On Page 218 he says of me: "This was the same fellow whose office in the Writers' Building at Warner Brothers, when I was in residence, had been redecorated, at his own expense, with Chinese furniture lacquered in black, gold and red. There were also at least fifteen drawings, sketches, caricatures and photographs on the walls—of Jack Moffitt."

If this were true (which it isn't) it would have no bearing on the value of my testimony. Bessie has simply created a silly lie in an effort to make me seem vain and luxury-loving. I've never heard of anyone who had fifteen pictures of himself in his office. Actually, there was *one* cartoon of myself,

* The complete list of *The Hollywood Ten* was: John Howard Lawson, Alvah Bessie, Dalton Trumbo, Albert Maltz, Lester Cole, Samuel Ornitz, Ring Lardner Jr., Adrian Scott, Herbert Biberman (a director), and Edward Dmytryk (a director, he later expressed regret for his attitude during the investigation).

which was funny and far from flattering. There were four cartoons of other writers. Because I prefer to write in an easy chair with a lapboard on my knees, I had had the desk removed and had brought in a couple of low tables (sprayed green by the studio paint shop) to accommodate tablets and reference works.

These modest alterations apparently struck Bessie as so ostentatiously hedonistic as to render him color blind. However, (on Page 186) he has nothing but gap-jawed admiration for the gauds and vanities of the ranch owned by Dalton Trumbo (another of "The Hollywood Ten"). Here he is struck with awe by the four silver horses on the mantlepiece. Trumbo told him he should have seen the place "in the old days—when you drove up to the house, a liveried butler came out to your car with Martinis on a silver tray."

Trumbo tempts the attentions of some later day Charlotte Corday, according to Bessie, by "writing in the bathtub, sitting crossways and crosslegged at a specially built writing table that spanned the tub, the water running in and out to maintain an even temperature and a huge coffee cup on this table that was always full."

Bessie goes on to tell us that this ranch house was "as richly appointed as the $100,000 Beverly Hills mansion he [Trumbo] inhabited in town." And "there were floodlights outside to light the giant pine trees at night." Furthermore, "The vast depression next to the house was explained by bull-dozers at work; they were diverting a main stream, building a dam and creating an artificial lake so that the three Trumbo children and Dalton's wife, Cleo, could swim."

Trumbo, it was testified, tried to have Ginger Rogers urge that all should "Share and share alike," when she read his dialogue on the screen, but he's certainly shown little inclination to do this himself.

And well I know it. In 1941, with a wife and two children to support (and feeling that there was no longer any future for me in Kansas City) I came to Hollywood. Here I had the good fortune to interest a producer at Paramount in an idea for a picture to be called *Murder Farm*. He hired me for six weeks at five hundred dollars a week to develop a screenplay. I was overjoyed when he hired Dalton Trumbo at two thousand a week (Bessie says that Trumbo got four thousand a week later on) as my collaborator. I had never met Trumbo at this time, but I knew him to have been the author of a fine screenplay for *Kitty Foyle* (one of Ginger Rogers' most successful vehicles). Having made these arrangements, the producer went off to Mexico on a honeymoon with a glamourous film star.

During the ensuing six weeks, Trumbo did not even come into the studio except to pick up his checks. I was desperate. My whole future and that of my family depended on this script. I telephoned Trumbo frequently and even went out to his mansion to plead with him and to try to convince him that concern for fellow human beings (if not plain honesty) should impel him to do what he was being paid to do. Each time he promised faithfully to come to work the next day. But he never did.

Finally, I sought the advice of my agent. He was sympathetic but mysterious. With a troubled mien, he said that he could not explain Trumbo's behavior (I'm convinced he did not know the explanation) but he told me that I must cover up for his curious absence. Trumbo's position in Hollywood, he explained, was such that it would be fatal to the career of any studio employee to criticize him.

So I wrote the script by myself, as best I could. The producer returned to the studio and Trumbo came in on the day the scenario was to be presented to him. The producer complimented us both on a job well done and hired us both at the same salaries as before to do a six-week polish job on it.

Again Trumbo didn't write a line and I saw him only when he came on the lot to get his check. Again I wrote the script. Under the title *Murder He Says,* it became a starring vehicle for Fred MacMurray. But this time I was curious and I did a little old-fashioned newspaper leg-work to find out what was going on. This was at the time of the Berlin-Moscow pact and Trumbo, I discovered, was devoting his time and talent to the "Yanks Aren't Coming" campaign.

He already had written a novel, *The Remarkable Andrew,* in which Andrew Jackson returned to earth to chide and discourage Americans for the very thought of helping the British in their war against Hitler. A studio had bought the movie rights and was making it as a starring picture for Brian Donlevy. Trumbo was spending some of his time working on the script. (As I recall, Hitler's sudden invasion of the Soviet Union kept this film from being released.)

While the Stalin-Ribbentrop truce was in force, we had curious times in movieland. Dorothy Healy chairmanned a Communist meeting in the Philharmonic Auditorium where she called Winston Churchill a "S.O.B." and told an audience that included Jewish persons that "the Party ordered them to support the Nazis even if the Brown Shirts had killed their mothers."

On Page 218, Bessie pontificates, "There are never two sides on any really important question." But there were two sides to the Hitler question, and the Hollywood Reds were on both sides. They were against Hitler when he started killing Communists but, before that, they were for Hitler when he was killing everybody else.

Make no mistake about it—Mr. Bessie and his pals call anyone who displeases them "Fascists." But the only real Fascists Hollywood has ever seen are the Communists who defended Hitler and took his orders during the era of Nazi-Red collaboration.

Since I had been sucker enough to join and contribute to the Hollywood Anti-Nazi League (I resigned when I discovered it to be a Communist Front), Bessie does not attempt to call me a Fascist. There are other ways to conduct a Marxist smear. On Page 199 he says Moffitt "is quite fat and waddles like a duck when he walks." I've never been as rolypoly as Georgi Malenkov or Nikita Khrushchev, neither of whose shapes were ridiculed by Bessie while they were heads of the Communist International. Still, I do weigh 160 pounds and my efforts to reduce to 150 have been a sad failure. But it never has occurred to me that I waddled like a duck. Men lay such flattering unction to their souls. Mr. Bessie tells us (Page 268) that while working as prop man in a San Francisco night club he frequently was mistaken for the elegant Sir Cedric Harwicke. That never would have occurred to me either.

Gordon Kahn (a defender of "The Ten") accused me of wearing elevator shoes. Kahn, who was close to being a midget, sported a gold-rimmed monocle, in court and out.

Such were the contradictions of the "Liberal" Left. There were many more, of course. Bessie expresses scorn for the friendly (non-Communist) witnesses, who feared that the creation of screen characters such as venal judges, stingy bankers, and corrupt Congressmen might downgrade the American image. But on Page 221 he lauds actor Lee J. Cobb to the highest firmament for refusing to play the role of a villainous Soviet officer in a flim. (This might have led to some discussion of

the massacre of 19,000 Polish officers in the Katyn Forest and would have been considered highly unfair by Bessie and all friends of the Soviet Union.)

In one part of his book, Bessie sneers at Rupert Hughes for saying, "I can smell a Communist"—but on Page 194 says, "The Most Powerful Man In America" (J. Edgar Hoover?) "so reeked of perfume" (after-shave lotion?) that the memory of it, even sixteen years afterward, almost caused Bessie to swoon. To Bessie's critical eye, "The Most Powerful Man" does not waddle like a duck. He "minces."

Marxist polemics are based upon force (or possibly farce) and unrestrained by law—including the law of fair play, common sense, or accurate reporting. Undoubtedly the 1947 investigation was the biggest Hollywood headache since the Fatty Arbuckle scandal in 1921. But it was not brought about by the Hollywood League for the Preservation of American Ideals, which Bessie says was "anti-Semetic," despite its including a number of patriotic and devout Jewish members. One is reminded that Bessie says he, personally, belongs to no religion. He also blames the H.C.U.A. for bringing about the movie industry's moment of travail. This isn't true either.

Actually, movieland's travail was brought about by *The Hollywood Reporter*, a trade paper. *The Reporter*, believing that "charity begins at home," had conceived the high purpose of having every artist and craftsman working in the motion-picture industry celebrate its birthday by taking advertisements in its Annual Anniversary Edition, whether or not they had any achievements to advertise. The Screen Writers' Guild sought to curb its members from singing "Happy Brithday to You" so expensively by forbidding them to advertise.

The Reporter countered sensationally when it published articles asking Bessie, Trumbo, and a number of other Guild members if they were Communists and if their card numbers were ————, and *The Reporter* proceeded to list the numbers. The paper did not say that these things were true. From a standpoint of legal immunity, it merely *asked* if they were. (But subsequently the Party cards and numbers were sworn to be entirely accurate.)

Many of the points that have been raised here are trivial. But they are symptomatic of the techniques by which the Leftists, by an incessant drum fire of inaccuracies and irrelevancies, have kept public attention diverted from the main point at issue in the 1947 investigation of "The Hollywood Ten." That point was and still is: Is Communism different from all other political Parties? *Stalin said it was and he quoted Lenin to prove it.* No one who wished Communism well in the United States dared deny those statements. Party discipline would not have permitted it. So these points had to be drowned out—by riotous uproars in the Hearing room as I and other Americans were giving this testimony, and by books and propaganda such as Bessie's ever since.

For if the American public recognized Lenin's and Stalin's definition of Communism (as it had recognized Hitler's definition of National Socialism in *Mein Kampf*), it would be swift to see the menace inherent in a Communist effort to take over the Screen Writers' Guild, and by so doing to control the image that Americans and the rest of the world would accept concerning the United States.

Bessie, Trumbo, and the rest of "The Ten" were not sentenced to terms in the Federal penitentiary *for being Communists*, although Louis J. Russell (for three years an investigator for the H.C.U.A., and for ten years an F.B.I. agent) testified under oath that they all were card-carrying Party members. (He never was accused of perjury.) Nor were "The Ten" sentenced for pleading the Fifth Amendment. Bessie says they considered this tactic but abandoned it. They did not seek the so-called "right of silence." Instead, they attempted to make speeches in which they arrogantly denied to a Committee of the United States Congress the right to investigate the menace of a class war that had been boldly proclaimed by its instigators. For this they were found guilty of being in contempt of Congress.

The investigation was not, as Bessie charges, "a witch hunt." It is interesting to note that Dore Schary, at that time in charge of production at R.K.O., testified that he would hire a Communist if he found him qualified for a job, but not if it could be proved that the man advocated the overthrow of the American government by force. Even Schary did not question the right of Congress to investigate such cases.

Bessie says "The Ten" attempted to induce the late Justice Felix Frankfurter to get them off the hook but that he declined to open that particular can of borscht. Perhaps he felt that the time was not yet.

But the time may be soon. The publication of Bessie's book, following on the heels of one by John Howard Lawson (see AMERICAN OPINION, March 1965), indicates that a renewed blitz on the world of entertainment may be in the making.—JACK MOFFITT

CRACKER BARREL

■ EAGLE ROCK—A short time ago Mr. Norman Simon bought the portrait of a young boy — Rembrandt's son "Titus" — for $2,234,400. Eventually, this magnificent painting, according to news announcements, will be a part of the permanent collection of the New Los Angeles Art Museum — Mr. Simon's princely gift to the people of Los Angeles.

Who was this Titus, whose picture is worth a fortune?

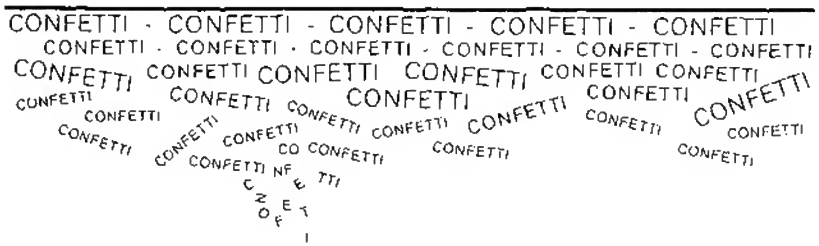
Titus was the son of Rembrandt and Saskia van Uijlenburgh, the wife he idolized. Titus was named for Saskia's sister, Titia. The couple also had two daughters who died in infancy. During this period, Rembrandt lived in great luxury, adorning his models with rich fabrics, jewels, and gold chains. Saskia died after they had been married eight years. At about the same time, Rembrandt's career collapsed because the members of a militia company who had posed for his masterpiece, "The Night Watch," were angry because the picture did not include a recognizable portrait of each man. The painter now fell in love with Henrickje Stoffels but could not marry her because Saskia's will stated that he would lose the guardianship of Titus if he remarried. As the grim impoverished years passed, Titus opened an art shop in an effort to help his father. In order to bury Henrickje, Rembrandt had to sell the vault where his wife was interred. Titus died after a few months of marriage on September 4, 1688. His widow, Magdalina, gave birth to a girl who was christened Titia in memory of her father. Titus, whose portrait brought more than two million dollars, was buried at a cost of five dollars and twenty cents.

■ EAGLE ROCK—Now that U Thant of the United Nations has started making cracks at President Johnson (whose political Party created the UN), it may be time for us to take an appraising look at what that internationalist club on the Hudson has accomplished. Like the League of Nations, the UN was conceived on the theory of "collective security," assuming non-aggressive nations would gang up on aggressor nations. But the UN never has defined what "aggression" is. And collective security has served as an excuse for turning every border incident into a major war—what Professor Harry Elmer Barnes has called "Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace." You've seen it happen in Korea (where the United States bore most of the expense for achieving a UN stalemate) and the Congo (where the United States bought most of a $200 million bond issue to finance UN aggression that led to UN defeat).

■ EAGLE ROCK—You've got to admit the Cold War is becoming more efficient. Russia goes right ahead and arms our enemies without bothering with a summit conference.

1965 Dwight Clear Associates

—JACK MOFFITT


CONFETTI - CONFETTI - CONFETTI - CONFETTI - CONFETTI
CONFETTI - CONFETTI - CONFETTI - CONFETTI - CONFETTI - CONFETTI
CONFETTI CONFETTI CONFETTI CONFETTI CONFETTI

conscious destroyers do so not because they believe in the freedom to be nasty, but because they exploit the freedom to be nasty in order to destroy *all* freedom. And the two groups unite actually only in this: They wish to subvert life—one, because it is too juvenile to know better, the other because, grown cynically old, it has forgotten that it ever believed in anything . . . and therefore lusts to destroy everything.

I

Conservatives should say at once that plain speaking and fearless candor about sex are *not* pornographic — if they are true to life and love.

It is *not* pornography to discuss sex frankly. It is not obscenity to call a spade a spade; but it is perversion to call a sculptor's chisel, a doctor's scalpel, or a violinist's bow, a "spade." Pornography means by definition (if we return to the good Greeks who named it) "a writing about whores." The shame and the fallacy of the pornographers is this: They assume that *any* writing about sex means a "writing about whores."

The equally sad mistake of some conservatives is to let the Left get away with this, because we seem to agree that any blunt writing about love in its physiological aspects, or sex in its physical manifestations, is "pornography." Our enemies will confound us by their perversion of values unless we think the thing through and restore love and sex to the beauty of Eden unashamed, without benefit of fig leaves. This fortunately is easy to do if we employ our God-given reason that is the prerogative of the unperverted mind of man, and see the reality of sex with innocence and courage and love and joy.

We conservatives, who cherish and uphold the artists of the classical tradition, know that great, sane, wholesome writers can speak frankly about the physiological facts of sex — and yet *not* be pornographic in so doing. Read the *Old Testament*. It tells you candidly of the "harlot," of the sin of Onan, of physical love in its passion and beauty (see the Song of Solomon). Read *Romeo and Juliet*, and you will know that Shakespeare — through the sane beautiful candor of the young and lovely Juliet — gave us sex intimately and beautifully. Boccaccio wrote frankly of sex, but he is not "pornographic" or "obscene"-- for he wrote with a love of life, a love of love, a sense of the integrity of life and love. Writers who are sometimes coarse and gross -- Rabelais, Chaucer, Swift (though hyper-intellectualism sometimes made Swift's mind sick)—used four-letter words and frank intimate details of the body, yet did not stumble into pornography. Rabelais and Chaucer at times seem lustily to roll in several acres of spring's skunk cabbages; yet they are not "dirty" or "nasty" or "obscene." Why? Because they use frank details with a reverence for life itself and love itself; they do not regard the "coarse" aspects of life as subversive of the other elements of life, they do not let the "gross" things so usurp the place of the gracious things that life and love are split by schizophrenia.

Conservatives respect the many mansions of life and love, they know that physical realities are also, at the same time, spiritual realities. Conservatives believe in the totality of life, the integrity of life. They are not surprised, or shocked, or thrown off balance, by the fact that there are physical realities. Only contemporary pseudo-intellectuals, the sentimental partialists who suddenly rediscover physiology as if it had never existed before, suppose that sane wholesome aspects of life are "gross" or "coarse." Contemporary partialists are pornographic because they degrade the lovely and gracious goddess, Aphrodite, to the level of the streetwalker. We conservatives quietly tell them, "If only you could see Aphrodite!"

A conservative may be defined as one who knows things as they are, not in temporal existence only, but in eternal essence also. The conservative knows better than the contemporary partialist that a child is born from the joy of sex and the passion of love. The conservative knows that man and woman should love each other with a passion that shakes their bodies with the consternation of noble joy. Read the Song of Solomon: "Thy lips are as a thread of scarlet . . . . I sleep but my heart waketh . . . . Who is this that looketh forth from the windows of the morning, clear as the sun, fair as the moon, terrible as an army with banners . . . ."

We, as conservatives, preserve and cherish such passion — which is not true of the culture-distorters and their pornographers. We conservatives accuse the culture-distorters of the unpardonable sin, the sin against the Holy Spirit, of degrading love, "terrible as an army with banners," into a rag-tag-and-bobtail of biological fly-by-nights. Like the impotent always, they lust to deny the worth of what they are unable to experience. One has the unhappy suspicion that they are pornographic because they are congenital eunuchs. No genuine conservative is "shocked" at the plain speaking of the *Bible*, or of Rabelais, Chaucer, Shakespeare. Such plain speaking is a vital part of life integral, a necessary part of the many mansions; we condemn it only when it is caricatured into a totality or degraded into something base. The wholesome Chaucer, we know, can tell the *Miller's Tale;* but he also writes:

Herken these blisful brides how they sing,
And see the freshe floures how they spring.
Ful is mine heart of revel and solas.

There lies the difference between the integral Chaucer and partialists like Norman Mailer, James Jones, Salinger, James Baldwin. Imagine Baldwin writing that his heart is full of "revel and solas"!

The difference between the great classical (conservative) plain-speakers and our modern megaphone-speakers is this: The moderns are partialists, as pornographic exploiters of sex are always partialists; they cannot integrate sex and love, or the facts of life with the truth of life. They make what they regard as a great discovery — that life has physical aspects and a sewage system — and then suppose that this negates the truth that there are also libraries, art galleries, coffee shoppes, Corot landscapes, lovers' tongues that sound silver-sweet by night, Vergilian eclogues, or blossomed cherry-trees "wearing white for Eastertide."

Contemporary pornographers are simply inverted Puritans, Puritans standing on their heads and inevitably falling into the tizzy that a rush of blood to the head causes. Like the Puritan in his decadence (not Milton, not Bunyan), these contemporary nihilists fear sex, shun love, and hate life; like the Puritan in decay, they think sex is "dirty," they present sex as "nasty." Or to use a modern figure, they are Puritans in reverse gear—they put their dump truck in reverse, step on the accelerator, crush Aphrodite of the sea-foam into bloody mud, and dump over her broken body their load of refuse.

Of them we may speak the words of Dante: "*Non ragionam di lor* . . . . speak not of them — look, and pass."

II

In contrast to the great classical plain-speakers who are also life-lovers, let us see how the contemporary partialists write pornography, before (having looked at them) we pass by.

The mood of pornography is fashionable today and all the conformists of the hour succumb to that mood. Pornography is exploited in intention even when it is (for all I know) feeble in

execution. I find an ad for a film in the "Liberals' " secular bible, the *New York Times*, which screams: "THE DAY THE WHORES CAME OUT TO PLAY TENNIS." Critics' words are quoted to describe it: "sharply humorous writing," and "a joy throughout." Now I have not seen the play; I do not know if it realizes its title — I don't know who the "whores" were, why they came out to "play tennis," whether the sets ended in love — 13 or not. But I am sure that the author is exploiting the sentimental cliche of the hour, that anything to do with "whores" is titillating to *hoi polloi*. In my judgment, to exploit that mood, in a title aimed at the box office, is pornographic.

Take another play. Le Roi Jones — "currently enjoying a successful run at St. Mark's playhouse," according to *National Review* (March 23, 1965) — is the perpetrator of something called *The Toilet*. In this play, when the curtain goes up, we see five urinals and a rusty sink. This, to the author, seems to symbolize the cosmos — or at least the United States. Eleven boys, two white, nine Negro, are the protagonists of toiletry. The first, Ora, is said in the script to be "short, ugly, crude, loud." He is. Ora "enters, looks around, then with one hand on his hip," urinates. (So the play directs.) This is done in pantomime, which makes it, to me, all the worse — conceding to prudery what it affirms in intention. To conform to his philosophy of futility-in-a-urinal, Jones brings in homosexuality (what would the "Liberals" do without their sacred bull?), and murder. Both are as inconsequential as the dialogue.*

Another facet of pornography occurs in magazines of the "smart" fringe like *Cavalier*. For some months this magazine ran a series in which naked girls, semi-hidden by drapery or postures, were featured. Now conservatives have no objection to nudes as such. Great artists of the classical tradition have painted nudes that do honor to the beauty of woman, and it is good to look at them. But the girls here were self-consciously showing off; they were blase exploiters of commercial nudity; they seemed sensational always, sensuous never. They seemed to say: "See me? I'm the latest chic chick!" There was as much genuine sex about them as there would be in a TV commercial labelled "Sex Appeal." They were slick cuties — synthetic, things of plastic and nylon; they were as far as you could get from Aphrodite or Lucretius' *Alma Venus*. They were as cellulose as Hollywood at its most brittle. As such, they were pornographic not because they were nude or "naughty" (they weren't), but because they exploited the sexual but subverted sex. They exploited the biology of woman, but gave no inkling of her wonder and mystery and beauty, her bounty as boundless as the sea, her love as deep.

The sinister fringe loves such tricks that subvert truth. Hating life and fearing sex, the pornographers seek to cheapen and degrade life and love, to snigger them into limbo. They subvert life by slandering life. They subvert love by libelling love. Secretly, in their souls, they must have lost all guts and gusto and glory, so they revenge themselves upon life and love by mutilating love and life. This, I believe, is the psychology of all pornography: It is the revenge of the impotent for the gnawing sense of their impotence.

But a brainwashed public, with sex a rattle in their skulls and not a dynamic in their bloodstream, like curious adolescents outside a strip-tease or a bawdy house, line up before the paperback books on display at any drug store. There they buy *Sex and the Single Moron, Cuddly Cuties on the Campus, I Was an Adultress — Read All About It, The Call Girl Circuit, The Sorority of Girls Alone, Sizzling Susie as Horatio Alger Never Knew Her* . . . . and a few thousand more that you can concoct out of your own observation enlivened by your sense of humor. For sixty cents you can read the mechanics of the sex acts, which are carbon-copied in the next book you can buy for a second sixty cents, and by the time you have done this to the depletion of your coin purse (and billfold), the joy of love will have become so cheap that, with a "poet" in the pornographic *Northwest Review*, you will be scarcely able to "describe [your] subsequent feelings of disappointment of [*sic*] chagrin that bordered upon total disillusionment, cynicism, and despair . . . ." This decay of genuine sex, passion, and love is the worm at the root of modern man. No wonder the usual nihilists passim are defeatists who find life a rancid thing. To the rancid all things are rancid.

And think of pornography in the movies, which (*TV Guide* for the week of April tenth opines) will become our TV fare tomorrow. The newer crop of movies is characterized, even by Bosley Crowther of the *New York Times*, as "an unmistakable surge of sensuality and just plain smut." Columnist Sidney Skolsky wrote: "I'm no prude . . . . I put censorship down. But with a few more movies like *The Carpetbaggers* and *A House Is Not a Home*, censorship is going to make a strong, strict comeback." And these comments are from critics of what is loosely called "the world," from what may loosely be called magazines-about-town.

And of course the secret and sinister men of the Conspiracy — crouched in the sinister shadows — caring nothing about love, or sex, or "academic freedom," or any freedom — caring indeed only for their own drive-to-power — use all this perversion, degeneracy, subversion of love and ruination of life, all this pornography and obscenity, with a cold spidery delight. Let the worms gnaw, let the rats nibble, at the roots of the West! So falls what our Norse ancestors saw as Yggdrasil, the living tree of the universe, that "binds earth, and Hell, and Heaven."

III

What shall we do, what can we do, about the worms and the rats at the root of Yggdrasil?

Certainly we must proclaim them not only *our* enemies but the enemies of life, of love, of *sex*; the enemies of God and the enemies of man as God made him and meant him to be. And we must declare war on them, with every inch and ounce and atom of our being.

But just because it is war to the death, our strategy must be clear and rational. We must not become emotionally frenetic; we must not fall into a frenzy of blind action.

"Censorship" is an easy panacea. And just because it is easy, it is dangerous. We conservatives, who believe in freedom and the Constitution, are always unwilling to curtail freedom by fiats of edict and legality. And the young rebels who today too often line up with the enemies of freedom (in the name of "academic freedom") *expect* us to clamor for "censorship" and indeed hope that we will. They thus find something to kick against—and without something to kick against, they do not (in the hideous modern phrase) "Get a kick out of life." To be sure, they are often (or always) quite silly in what they say and how they say it; but gracious conservatives should do them the courtesy of reasoning with them and wakening in them the universal reason that lies latent and potential in all men.

The extreme of subversion by pornography — especially as it attacks *children* — may call for legislation; and that means, of course, censorship. So gracious a mind as Plato saw that long ago and

* As proof of the corruption of contemporary standards, we may note that Jones won one of two Guggenheim Awards for "creative writing," "theater," and "poetry" [sic!].

dared to say it. But censorship is not intrinsic, but extrinsic; not vital, but legalistic; a desperate remedy that is to be used only in extremity. Conservatives believe in freedom, in reason, in appeal to the universal reason of man even when it is so overlaid with propaganda that it seems like a brainwashed cigar-store wooden Indian. Till we *have* to forbid, we had rather *awaken*. We will fearlessly advocate governmental censorship if it has to be; but we know that only as a last resort should we invoke it, for it is a negative method and we desire a positive end.

What then can we best do?

We can raise the intellectual issue: Why are there no great literary critics any more? We can ask for the coming of great literary critics; we may develop, among ourselves, some great literary critics. Once there was Goethe. Once, on a great if lesser plane, there was Emerson. Even in our day it is possible for the great mind to arise again: there were heroes after Agamemnon.

And we can and must affirm our *own* freedom. A freedom to choose, to select, to *discriminate!* We do have, and should exercise, our freedom never to attend a bad play, to buy a foul book, to look at vile television or movie. We must affirm that "academic freedom" does not mean only the right of colleges, in hifalutin *hybris,* to force mediocre or poor books on us or our children, but also the right of students, parents, and cultured citizens of any sort, to refuse to have our minds insulted and our souls outraged by such a forcing upon us of inferior stuff. It is not any sort of freedom when (in the name of "academic freedom") a college *forces* students to read James Baldwin on the pretence that his books are great literature. And in our social contacts and our conversations with all and sundry, we can refuse to be conformists, we must refuse to parrot the latest "Liberal" cliches; and even in the salons of the philosophisticates we must speak the truth. Such nonconformity can, in ways that most people do not realize, help to dissipate the smog that disfigures the cultural climate and the intellectual weather of today.

In every way we can we must refute the trivialities of the hour. We can be free minds, free spirits, and say frankly: "Today, in literature and in life, the emperor not only has no clothes on — he also persists publicly in getting into bed with sundry very nasty characters."

And we can confound our enemies by *discriminating*. We can, in all fairness, point out that Henry Miller writes excellent sense (and uses excellent style) when he writes about the mysticism of Balzac, or the delights of home-baked bread, but writes trivia and slanders on love and life — in a style like a soup made of dehydrated bones — when he writes of his dreary sex-blunders in the pissoirs of Paris.

We should use our sense of humor, which Mark Twain called man's greatest weapon against falsehood and for truth. We can use the genial dynamite of humor to blow pornography out of its lethal fox-holes.

And most of all, I think, we can confound the pornographers by our own personal lives sane and gay with the radiance, and joy, and spontaneity of Eden regained. The snake is still around (you will find him not in the grass but in the colleges); still he whispers in Eve's ear — and Adam's — "Ye shall not surely die: for God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil." I wait the great day — the day that yet shall dawn — when Eve and Adam shall smile graciously as they scotch him, saying — even as they bash him . . . or shall I say "liquidate him" — "Comrade, it is you or I. I prefer it to be you!" ■ ■

THE TRIUMPH

Of Good Men, Or Of Evil?

***Taylor Caldwell** is the most widely-read living author in the world. Her books include* The Devil's Advocate; Never Victorious, Never Defeated; Tender Victories; Your Sins and Mine; Dear and Glorious Physician; Prologue to Love; Grandmother and the Priests, *and many others. Her latest,* A Pillar of Iron, *was just released by Doubleday on April sixteenth.*

■ EDMUND BURKE is supposed to have said that all that was necessary for the triumph of evil was for good men to do nothing. Today, at this hour in America, we witness the triumph of the "Liberal," who, like Satan, persuaded us to believe that he did not really exist — except in the "fevered imaginations" of "reactionaries."

The conspiratorial "Liberal" is no new phenomenon on the pages of ancient and modern history. He was born with Cain. His lusts are the lusts of the primeval wickedness, the old despot, against which dead nations labored and fought in vain, and died because they did not believe in the existence of their internal enemy—until it was too late to destroy that enemy and to eradicate him from the body politic. He did not rise with the French murderer, Robespierre, nor with Bismarck, nor with Marx, nor Stalin nor Lenin nor Trotsky. His nature is the dark shadow cast by man, himself. He is the parasite born with man, to live on man's body and soul, and destroy him. He has never been overthrown. He has triumphed from the day the first city wall rose in the wilderness, and he has triumphed again in this day. He always did; he always will. Unless . . . .

I

MAN HAS always been blind to his hidden but terrible enemy, who does not reveal himself until that enemy has won the battle against light. Let us listen for a moment to Marcus Tullius Cicero, the Roman patriot of over two thousand years ago, the conservative who fought to overthrow the frightful "Liberal," Lucius Sergius Catilina:

> *Lords, Senators, I saw long ago that great recklessness was rife in this State, and that some new agitation was proceeding, and that some mischief was brewing.* But even I, who knew Catilina so well, *never fully imagined that Roman citizens were engaged in a conspiracy so vast and so destructive as this! You see how serious an affair is this.* If you think that only a few men are implicated in it, you are gravely mistaken. *The seeds of this evil conspiracy have been carried further than you think; the contagion has not only spread through Italy but it has crossed the Alps* and has already infected many other nations in its insidious progress.

We all know that Cicero was successful in destroying Catilina through his eloquent Orations. But the poison of

the ancient "Liberal" was too deep in the heart and body of the ancient world, as it is now so deep in ours. Cicero delayed the day of final catastrophe, but only delayed it. He was assassinated. Rome then declined into a despotism, Catilina's old conspiracy — just as America is now declining.

Even we conservatives, "who knew Catilina so well," "never fully imagined that [American] citizens were engaged in a conspiracy so vast and so destructive as this!" We listened to the wailing of the "Liberals" that they were being oppressed in America, that they were victims of "McCarthyism," that they were being "forced into conformity," that conservatives ruled America and had an iron hand on education and religion, that we conservatives controlled the government, that the sobbing "Liberal" was being hounded from teaching posts in universities, from campuses, from Washington, from the media of public communications such as movies, TV, radio, and the Press. They wept before the House Committee on Un-American Activities, and cried "persecution!" (Though one of them, a writer, admitted openly "that when the Communists were attacked, we liberals felt we were also being attacked.") They incited the unfortunate colored American into believing that he was still practically a slave, and that he should rebel violently — with the "Liberal" leading him and persuading him that he was marching into the Day of Light against a vast horde of brutal foes. The "Liberal" shouted he was a "minority," and that he never drew a free breath, but was hunted from pillar to post, a fugitive from lightless "regressive Rightists."

And — Americans believed him! Americans listened to his lies, and actually believed him! And so were lulled into sleep and into "fun times" and into the "affluent society," and all the time the "Liberal" was becoming hourly more powerful, more deadly, more vicious and cruel. Today, he is supremely triumphant; there are few to contest him. He admits it, himself! In the April supplement to the *New York Times Sunday Magazine,* for example, a "Liberal" speaks with smug satisfaction and quiet victory. "We Liberals," he writes, now control education, politics, and labor. Not to mention, of course, practically all media of public communication.

The "Liberal," you see, is not the weak minority he had persuaded us to believe he was. He is the dreadful majority,* the relentless Adversary who had made us positive he did not exist.

The "Liberal" is now so invulnerable, and now so in control of the public and private lives of Americans, that he can afford to confront us with derision and tell us that he is our master at last, and that we can no longer overcome him through peaceful and patient ways. At his word, government moves against individual citizens and economically destroys them when they dare to presume to think we are still a free country and to act accordingly. A word from the "Liberal," and good men are forced out of office or are "defeated at the polls." A word from our enemy, and fine teachers are asked for their resignations at universities. A single word, quietly spoken, and an independent newspaper collapses, a magazine dies, an actor disappears from the stage or the screen, or a writer is no longer read. And, a word from a "Liberal" and a President is murdered! (A "Marxist," who is "not a Communist," is after all a "Liberal," is he not?)

II

YES, THE "Liberals" revel in their power, and go so far as to use their strength to openly attack our religion and our morals and our church and our God. The last bastion of good society is now under attack from without and within, in the name of "aggiornemento," which is alleged to be "updating," but merely means accommodation. Surely this is the Great Apostasy spoken of by St. Paul, which is afflicting all Christian society, and in particular the very glowing heart of it.

For instance, consider the legend that the late Holy Father, Pope John, "opened a window to let in a little fresh air." That act, it is alleged by the "moderns," was an "opening to the left," or at the very least a gesture to "let out the mustiness." The fact of the case is that the Holy Father, in his simplicity, was talking in a small room in the Vatican with a cynical French Monsignor and an English Catholic priest, and the weather was warm. Rather than inconvenience his audience, the Pope rose and opened a window, and the English priest, ashamed that he had not himself done so, and thus spared the old Pope an effort, made some sheepish remark, and the French Monsignor remarked jestingly that the Holy Father "had opened a window."

From that kindly act of a good old man, wishing to relieve the discomfort of his guests, the "Liberals" have created a whole and totally false legend that the Pope wished to "open an understanding with the East," in short, Russian Communism! When such an awful lie can be imposed on the simple act of a simple and good old man, who is safe? It is said that the present Holy Father, confronted by hostility when he reminded some American prelates of the stand of the Church against Communism, retired in tears.

Who is safe, indeed, when the Tower is attacked?

III

ONLY A few years ago the "Liberal" was in serious trouble. His strongest foe in America was then Senator Joseph McCarthy. So the "moderate" Americans, in their folly and their belief in "tolerance," moved in to help the "Liberal." The "Liberal" was satanically clever. He used the tongues of his natural enemies to defend and save him. Thus developed our national softness on Communism, called "respect for dissident opinions."

As one reflects upon that phenomenon one recalls the days when Julius Caesar was part of the Catilinian Conspiracy against Rome — to overthrow the Republic and bring about despotism. One remembers that Catilina threatened Caesar, when the former was summoned before the Roman Senate for investigation, that if Caesar did not defend him he would expose Caesar for what he was — a fellow conspirator against his country. So Caesar rose before the face of Cicero and the Senate, and urged both not to judge Catilina "too severely," and that he was "merely a dupe of inflammatory young men." The Senate listened, and listened gravely. But up rose young Marcus Porcius Cato, a country squire, a young poet, a valorous but unassuming advocate and patriot, and cried out:

Caesar, the dissembler, the liar! He knows that what Cicero has said is truth; he knows that what the lieutenants of Catilina have said is truth! Tell me, Caesar, of what are you afraid? You speak softly of Catilina! Softly! What softness is this in behalf of traitors, Caesar? *Why do you insult our intelligence, our knowledge, our rationality as men, our awareness of the truth? Must there be softness for traitors, for the enemies of our country? Must there be the excuse that they were duped, that they were confused, that they did not know what they did? That they intended well, out of the goodness of their hearts, and that only the result was vile and not the intention? When they disseminated treason, did they do it*

* In positions of power.

only out of the love of man and a burning desire for justice, however misguided or dangerous? Were they only dissatisfied and did they only do what they did in order to better the lot of all Romans, particularly those they called the 'oppressed?' Or, Caesar, are they what you know they are — traitors and murderers and assassins and renegades, with a full knowledge of their crimes and with a lust for power?

Cato then continued to the aroused Senate: "What I advise — what I now demand and what all Romans demand with me — is this, that since the State, by a known and treasonable combination of dissolute citizens, has been brought into the most monstrous peril, and since the plotters, including Catilina, are among us, and more, convicted by their own confession of having thought up *massacres and riot, incendiarisms,* and all sorts of inhuman and cruel outrages on their fellow citizens, punishment be inflicted according to old-fashioned and ancient precedent, *as on men found guilty of capital crimes!"*

The "softness" of which Cato spoke — which is the very same softness of the American people toward our enemies — is very familiar to us, is it not? And was it not also put into American mouths by the enemy, himself? Perhaps it is time for Americans to recall the old-fashioned and ancient precedents!

IV

CERTAINLY one of the most ghastly symptoms of our "softness" is the rioting and unclean young students on American campuses. Yet, in the greater number of cases, are these not the offspring of good and decent and patriotic Americans? How then did they become so corrupt, so foolish, and so lawless? Could it have been "planned that way" by our educationists?

Some time ago I went with a young mother to a PTA meeting. I suggested to her that, as she was an officer, she should bring up for discussion the U.S. Supreme Court's ruling against prayer in public schools. She agreed. But the lady in charge of the meeting had some very, very serious business to discuss: How many "nutrition breaks" should The Child have during his first eight years in school? What should The Child be "encouraged" to talk about during the "sharing day?" How much time should The Child be "urged" to contribute to sports? To "discussions?" To "fun times?" Again my friend timidly rose to suggest a discussion of the Court's ruling against prayer. She was greeted by flushed outrage, and then a contemptuous smile from the leading lady who thereafter ignored her and continued to talk of the desperate need of more "nutrition breaks" for our already overfed and actually obese children who are learning almost nothing in school in these days.

I was curious about the "sharing day" business. I made inquiries. I discovered that this "day" was intended for children who wished to discuss their hobbies, or show a gift and talk about it. But, more important, it was to "share inner thoughts." It was then that I abruptly remembered that this was a standard procedure in Soviet schools, and in Chinese schools, also. The child was "urged" to convey what he thought of his parents and their political and religious opinions, and the teacher made quiet notes of these very important matters. To whom, later, does she convey such notes? And why, in our American schools?

And who is studying our teachers these days, instead of "studying fun courses" and "nutrition breaks?" Who is asking about a teacher's background, or her or his beliefs? And allegiances? And politics? No one, it seems. And then we wonder why we have so many unwashed and mentally and physically unclean men and women on our riotous campuses everywhere in the country! We wonder, helplessly, what has happened to our children, why they are corrupt and lawless and atheistic, why they laugh at authority, why they have no discipline, and why they are delinquent. To paraphrase Shakespeare: "The fault, dear Brutus, is not in our homes, but in our schools — that our children are corrupted." The fault also lies with parents who are too silly or too indifferent to investigate their children's schools. It is not enough to see that a child receive a "hot lunch" each day. It is not necessary that he be "liked" by his "peers." It is absolutely not necessary that he "conform to the group." His "fun times" should come after school, and during no hour of it. In fact, he can safely get along, with no physical distress, without that "hot" lunch, so sacred to unthinking mothers, who, if they desire such lunches for their kids should be home preparing them, themselves.

By default and stupidity if not outright wickedness, we have turned our children over to the "Liberal" enemy, who is corrupting them, just as he corrupted the generation now swarming over and afflicting our colleges. By default, we have turned over government to evil men. By indifference, we have not kept alert to what is being said these days by "Liberal" clergymen. We have not protested treasonable programs on TV; we have not denounced pornographic movies and books and magazines. We have not notified sponsors of objectionable programs that we shall not buy their goods if they continue to support those programs. We have smirked sheepishly even at the simple display of our flag, for which so many noble multitudes have fought and died.

In short, we have surrendered on all fronts to our "Liberal" enemy — and we are his!

V

FOR FORTY years now, ever since I was in middle 'teens, I have fought Communism. I talked of it without success to the uproarious and affluent war-workers during the last year of Wilson's War. I wrote letters-to-the-editor against Communism, when I was a teenager bearing my first child. I wrote magazine articles — rejected — when I was still a teenage mother, about the rising terror of Communism in Russia, and prophesied that the conspiracy would sweep the world. (I still have the withered and laughing letter of the editor of a magazine still in existence, and I quote the last indulgent sentence verbatim: "Though we agree that the article is remarkably intelligent for a girl only eighteen -- though a mother! — and knowledgable and politically aware, we cannot bring ourselves to agree that Russian Communism has any meaning for us in America, or will ever be a threat to us." In a P.S. he adds: "I have just talked with a correspondent from Washington, to whom I have showed your article, and he remarked that Russian Communism will be dead within a few months.")

I don't know why I kept that particular letter. And several like it.

Forty years later, and almost the age of Cicero when he was assassinated, I feel like saying with him:

You have spoken of my age. I have worked all my life for my country. I have written many books in behalf of the Republic. I have made hundreds of speeches to help my nation. My endless prayers have assaulted Heaven! Of what use has all this been? None at all. If I had remained a country squire on my island it would have been just the same.

Cicero saw that all he had done had come to nothing. Surely all that I have

done has also come to nothing. The "Liberal" had triumphed in Rome at last, just as he has triumphed in America at last. Cicero was exhausted from his labors. And I am exhausted.

Still, there is not a day but that some new patriotic organization does not implore my help, the use of my name, and a contribution. When will we learn that *nothing will ever be accomplished, nothing will ever overthrow our terrible enemy, unless we combine together, pool our resources, our strength, our numbers, our patriotism, our love for God and country, and become one strong striking force against the power of evil which now controls and possesses our nation!* The time is desperate; there is time no longer! It is now a matter of life or death for us and our beloved country, and the enemy knows it, even if most of us do not.

What is necessary is a central pooling place, whether or not it is The John Birch Society, or whatever. We are fragmented; we are a confused army suddenly awakened in the dark of night by the trumpets of the enemy, and are panicked. We thought we were so safe behind the strong walls of our Constitution! But the walls have fallen; the enemy is within our gates. We shall not overcome him and destroy him unless we combine together as one resolute army.

Now what are you — you younger people — going to do about it? I have done what I could. The rest is up to you. By the law of averages I haven't much longer to live, but under what government, in what sort of a country, you and your children are to live is entirely your own choice. I hope you make the right one! Your hour has struck. There is not a single moment to lose.

Get on your knees, children, and confess your sins of omission and commission against your God and your country, then rise resolutely and consider what you must do immediately. You will surely be inspired. You know your enemy. You must work as ceaselessly to overthrow him as he worked to destroy and ruin you and your children and your country. You must work as hard to bring God back into your life as he worked to drive Him out. If you do not now act, then what you suffer, and your children suffer, will be only a simple judgment on you. ■ ■

CRACKER BARREL

■ EAGLE ROCK—In the Eighteenth Century, a tutor, Jean Jacques Rousseau (a bad father and a bad husband) was responsible for the excesses of the French Revolution. He encouraged the idea of an elite group (in his novel, *Emile*, and many other writings) that would take over the government of France and eventually the world.

There is a modern echo of Rousseau in Robert Maynard Hutchins, who stated in the *Britannica Year Book* of 1961 that "universal suffrage is obsolete." In a Modern Forum lecture delivered in May of that same year, Professor Hutchins proclaimed "Scholars call for a Utopian elite group to take on the responsibilities of government . . . the people are to have civil liberties but no political discussion."

There you have it. The Lefties still aspire to be our masters — not our brothers.

■ EAGLE ROCK—Representative Michael Feighan of Ohio says the national origins quota immigration system (now under attack by the Administration) is a "myth" because, he says, it has not been adhered to for the past ten years. He offers the following figures: Italy's quota is 5,666 but 21,836 have been admitted annually; Portugal — quota 438, admissions 2,833 annually; Spain — quota 250, admissions average 1,612; Greece — quota 308, admissions, 5,000; Japan — quota 185, admissions 4,973.

The additional admissions, Mr. Feighan claims, have been granted by our State and Justice Departments.

■ EAGLE ROCK—As long as there are final exams, there always will be prayer in the schools.

1965 Dwight Clear Associates

—JACK MOFFITT

OUR YOUTH

The Communists Want Them

Congressman Martin Dies of Texas served seven years as Chairman of the House Committee on Un-American Activities, the historic Dies Committee. Now practicing law in Texas, Congressman Dies remains one of the most outspoken foes of the International Communist Conspiracy. He is author of the recent and explosive volume, Martin Dies' Story*—which we recommend.*

■ SOON AFTER Lenin and his Bolsheviks captured the government of Russia, they inaugurated a very carefully planned program to indoctrinate the youth of that land with the dogmas of Karl Marx. Lenin realized that if the Communists could capture and control the minds of the youth, Russia could be conditioned to accept Communism. Consequently, Communist youth organizations were established by Lenin, and similar groups have since been active in every Communist-controlled country for several decades. Other forms of dictatorship, such as Nazism and Fascism, have also emphasized the importance of indoctrinating youth in their particular brands of Socialism.

Today, in all of the public schools behind the Iron Curtain, youths are being taught from the tenderest age until the completion of their education that Communism is the only way of life which leads to justice, happiness, and security. After such prolonged indoctrination, the chances of awakening these young citizens to the truth are greatly diminished. Hence, the youth indoctrination program is regarded by Communists everywhere as one of the most important and necessary techniques in their struggle to Communize the world.

Communist training and indoctrination begins at a very tender age. As soon as boys and girls are ready for school, they are enrolled in the Young Pioneers, where they receive their first "political" instruction. Naturally, the program is adjusted to meet the physical and mental capacity of children, but it is stepped up year by year until finally the Young Pioneers are ready to be enrolled in the Young Communist League, where the training is more intense and adult. From the Young Communist League the maturing youth is eligible to join the Communist Party, if his record as a Young Pioneer and as a member of the Young Communist League is satisfactory. Each student's record is carefully studied by dedicated Communists to determine if the applicant has the qualifications and discipline to become a member of the exclusive Communist Party which selects the overt rulers of Communist countries.

It is estimated that at least one-half of the youths who finish the training period in the Young Pioneers and in the Young Communist League are not deemed sufficiently dedicated and disciplined to become members of the Communist Party. And yet it is from the youth of these organizations that the Communist Party is able to recruit

(*Continued on Page eighty-one.*)

Which Book will you accept FREE?

Use coupon on next page or postpaid reply card between pages 40 & 41, this issue.

. . . when you join the Conservative Book Club and agree to buy only 3 other books in the next 15 months — EACH AT 20% to 75% DISCOUNT!

31. HOW THE FAR EAST WAS LOST by Anthony Kubek. Why did we throw China to the Communist wolves? Was it treason — or incredible stupidity? Dr. Kubek thinks it was something of both, and in this masterpiece of living history he documents his findings in damning detail: Why Marshall "disappeared" on the morning of Pearl Harbor. The full, miserable story of the Institute of Pacific Relations, and how it conditioned the American people to abandon China to the Communists — on *tax-exempt dollars!* How Roosevelt and Stalin turned on Churchill at Teheran. Names of newsmen who boosted Mao Treason in the Treasury. Now we have the whole story; never has it been told so well. *Retail price $10.00.*

21. OMNIBUS VOLUME 1 includes these four selections: HOW TO WIN AN ELECTION by Stephen C. Shadegg. The first how-to-win-it book by a political pro. For political workers, political scientists, those becoming active in politics, armchair observers. *Unabridged; retail $5.00.* THE BIG MAN, Henry J. Taylor's torrid campaign novel. *Unabridged; retail $4.95.* SCREWTAPE PROPOSES A TOAST, C. S. Lewis' wonderful spoof on how ardently modern democracy is admired — in hell. *Excerpt from "The World's Last Night"; retail $3.50.* THE CONVENIENT STATE. Garry Wills answers: "Which should have priority in our political arrangements, freedom or order?" *Excerpt from "What Is Conservatism?"; retail $4.95.*

27. OMNIBUS VOLUME 2 includes these selections: THE GREATEST PLOT IN HISTORY by Ralph de Toledano. A great reporter reduces the incredibly complex story of A-bomb espionage and subversion to clear-as-morning narrative. *Unabridged; retail $4.95.* WHAT YOU SHOULD KNOW ABOUT INFLATION by Henry Hazlitt. Newly revised "plain English" economics lesson on a subject the Liberals have made too complicated for most people to understand. *Unabridged, retail $3.50.* THE GREAT INTERLUDE. Five flavorsome political vignettes from the Roaring Twenties by master stylist Francis Russell. *Excerpts; retail $5.00.* POLITICAL CAUSES OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION by Lord Acton. A little-known classic of conservative thought with startling relevance for today. *Retail value $3.50.*

SPONSORS
OF THE CONSERVATIVE BOOK CLUB

Rep. John M. Ashbrook
Wm. F. Buckley, Jr.
James Burnham
John Chamberlain
Gen. Mark W. Clark, USA, Ret.
Sen. Carl Curtis
John Dos Passos
Hon. Barry Goldwater
Dr. Ernest van den Haag
Henry Hazlitt
Dr. Will Herberg
Dr. Howard E. Kershner
James J. Kilpatrick
Dr. Russell Kirk
Irene Corbally Kuhn
Victor Lasky
Rev. Charles W. Lowry, D.D.
Sir Arnold Lunn
Frank S. Meyer
Dr. Thomas Molnar
Dr. Gerhart Niemeyer
Rev. Stanley Parry, C.S.C.
Dr. Stefan Possony
Adm. Arthur W. Radford, USN, Ret.
Rabbi Benjamin Schultz
Ralph de Toledano
Sen. John G. Tower
James L. Wick (Dec.)
Dr. Garry Wills

15. SUICIDE OF THE WEST. James Burnham gives us brilliant answers to the questions that underlie every political issue of our time. *Why do we keep on losing? What is the rot that is eating away at our society? What IS Liberalism?* Never before has the Liberal ideology been laid bare with such pitiless logic, such deep insight. Now you will see Liberals to their depths, as never before. EXTRA- Burnham's "39 Articles of Liberalism," and his ingenious test for determining a person's basic political stance. *Retail price $5.95.*

26. COLD FRIDAY, the last writings of Whittaker Chambers. Here are the long-awaited private journals and letters of The Witness, rich with the insights on the great issues that tormented him. The psychology of Communists. Differences between Russian and Western Communists. How Communism manipulates Liberals. Why welfarism and freedom can never coexist. The death wish of the West. Many parts of this book rival anything Chambers has ever written. *Retail price $5.95*

22. REMINISCENCES, the personal memoirs of General Douglas MacArthur — his last great service to his country. General MacArthur makes you privy to events and outspoken personal views never before revealed: F.D.R.'s Russia-first, America-last policies in World War II . . . how America kept pouring supplies into Russia while Americans were dying, empty-handed, in Bataan. And Korea, where the Liberals first made cowardice a national policy. Washington's incredible refusal to let MacArthur shoot back at Red planes attacking over. Here too is his life: his youth, West Point, World War I, the Roosevelt years, World War II, Korea . . . page after page filled with revelations about the greatest American hero of our time. He was born for greatness . . . for service to his country . . . and devotion to the service of world peace *through strength. Retail price $6.95*

29. THE FABRIC OF TERROR by Bernardo Teixeira. Introduction by Robert Ruark. Afterword by James Burnham. Again — with Angola — the UN laughed at truth and decency. And again, our Liberals joined the chorus *But now the truth is out.* This is the story of the Angolan Revolt; of Holden Roberto, the "liberator" of Angola and darling of the Left. It also is the story of gruesome atrocities that unquestionably surpass the Nazi and Communist death camps at their worst. It is the story that asks why these "methods" of torture and slaughter are so much more palatable to the Establishment than those of, say, Joe McCarthy. With 16 harrowing photos the UN swept under the rug. This book is *not* for the squeamish. But the story must be told. *Retail price $4.95.*

25. WHITE TEACHER IN A BLACK SCHOOL. Robert Kendall's first-hand account of what our Liberal educational system is doing to its hapless victims. Far from the ivory towers and editorial offices where the Liberals draw up their plans for us, Kendall and his Los Angeles Negro students must *live* these plans. And it's hell! You won't be able to put this book down; you'll read it with mounting outrage. *Retail price $4.95.*

Use this coupon or postpaid reply card between pages 40 and 41, this issue.

THE LIBERALS have already presided over our funeral — but they're in for a shock. Conservatives, like gold, test well under fire. CBC, for example, has grown by many thousands of members since the election!

Look at General MacArthur's Reminiscences. An instant bestseller at $6.95 — despite the smears of ADAers like Arthur Schlesinger, Jr. And conservatives put it on top.

This is a book that will live on — as long as our country is free to celebrate her heroes. If you haven't yet added it to your permanent library, we'd be glad to send you a copy free with trial membership in our bouncing young Conservative Book Club. Or you may choose one of the other outstanding books described here as your free gift for joining.

Your sole obligation as a member is to accept three books over the next 15 months from about 25 that the Club will offer, after which you are free to resign at any time. Of course we hope that you won't resign, having tasted the benefits of Club membership. They include:

- **BIG savings on Club books.** In our first nine months, members received discounts that ranged from 22% all the way to 75%. Why pay full price when CBC brings you the best for much less?
- **Club Selections bring you conservative books for every taste: popular and serious, new and old.** The accent is on non-fiction, but we feature good conservative novels as well.
- **Free subscription to our monthly Club Bulletin,** which describes candidly and in detail every book the Club offers and brings you publishing news of special interest to conservatives. The Bulletin keeps you informed on what's new in conservative books — including those you may not have time to read.
- **The Club furnishes gift cards (free) and mailing service (at cost) if ever you ask us to send Club books to friends.**
- **As a special Club "extra", every three or four months members are offered a Club OMNIBUS VOLUME** similar to those described in this announcement — up to four complete books in one. If you bought these books separately they would cost $12.00 to $18.00, yet members may buy them for an average price of about $4.50! (These OMNIBUS VOLUMES are not sold anywhere else; only Club members are eligible to buy them.)

HOW THE CLUB WORKS

Each month you receive the Club Bulletin describing the next Selection and Alternates — all offered at discount, of course. If you decide to accept the Selection, you need do nothing; it will arrive about one month later. If you decide to reject the Selection, you can do so in a few seconds on the handy form always provided. You will never be offered a Selection the Club does not stand behind. The Conservative Book Club is too important to the conservative cause for us to recommend an inferior book. When a Selection seems likely to appeal to some members but not to others, we will mention that in our Bulletin.

Come, join us! You're sure to be reading at least 3 of the 25 books CBC will be offering over the next 15 months. Why not get them at big discounts and enjoy the Club Bulletin and all the other benefits? The Membership Form below lets you select the free gift of your choice. Just fill it out and drop it in the mail.

NOTE! You may prefer to join under open membership. This way you do not receive the free book, but you get full membership privileges without obligating yourself to take any minimum number of books, and you are free to resign at any time. If this plan is more appealing, please check the appropriate box on the Membership Form and mail it today to Conservative Book Club, 542 Main Street, New Rochelle, New York 10801.

CBC Conservative Book Club
542 Main Street, New Rochelle, New York 10801

Please enroll me as a Trial Member of the CONSERVATIVE BOOK CLUB. I understand that membership entitles me to buy Club Selections at discounts of 20% to 75%, plus shipping. As a member I am eligible to participate in all sales, and you will provide free gift card service if ever I ask you to mail a Club book to a friend, you charge only the Club discount price plus shipping. Each month you will send me free the Club Bulletin describing Selections and other recommended books, any of which I may reject on the handy form provided. If I accept a Selection I need do nothing: it will come automatically.

☐ *Send, free, the book whose number I have circled below:*

15 21 23 25 26 27 29 31

My sole obligation is to buy 3 books over the next 15 months, after which I am free to resign at any time.

☐ *I wish to join CBC on open membership, under which I enjoy all privileges of membership without the obligation to buy any CBC books, and have the right to resign at any time.*

AO-3

Name . . . . . .

Address . . . . . .

City/State . . . . . Zip . . . . .

FOR THINKING AMERICANS

THE U. S. ECONOMY—John Davenport
An editor of *Fortune* examines the American economy, past, present, and future. His lively, readable survey presents a balanced view of what the roles of government and private enterprise have been, are and should be, in the continuing American achievement. **$5.00**

THE AGE OF INFLATION—Jacques Rueff
Essays on the causes of financial instability and monetary crises, by the architect of France's astonishing economic recovery. Includes his 1958 "Report on the Economic Condition of France." **$1.45**

THE GREAT BOOM AND PANIC—Robert T. Patterson
An informal history of the stock market during the nineteen-twenties. The author, a trained economist, interweaves the human story of magnates, plungers, brokers, tipsters and ordinary Americans with an intelligent examination of the economic realities which underlie the myth of "permanent prosperity." Illustrated with photographs. **$6.50**

PROSPERITY THROUGH FREEDOM—Lawrence Fertig
The ABCs of economics written in practical down-to-earth form. Light is thrown into dark corners, revealing in sharp outline the substance and background of the vital issues of our time. **$3.95**

ECONOMICS OF THE FREE SOCIETY—Wilhelm Roepke
Confiscated by the Gestapo, and underground sellout in occupied France, printed in four translations and nine Swiss editions, this classic is now available in English in a revised and updated version. *"Combines the insight of a philosopher with that of an extremely able technician." —Fortune.* **$4.95**

A HUMANE ECONOMY—Wilhelm Roepke
A brilliant application of economic ideas to the larger problems of Western civilization. *Saturday Review* called it *"an able, hard-hitting, and well-written account of the century-old conflict between mass society and humanist culture."* **$5.00**

THE HENRY REGNERY COMPANY • PUBLISHERS
114 WEST ILLINOIS • CHICAGO, ILLINOIS 60610

its membership. Naturally, a member of the Communist Party who has undergone such a long and rigid training period is peculiarly qualified to carry on the various programs of Communist activity throughout the world. There is no other political system in the world which provides such training and indoctrination.

I

This Communist indoctrination of youth applies not only to the Soviet Union but also to each of the countries now controlled by the International Communist Conspiracy. It also applies to those non-Communist countries where the Communist Party operates. For example, soon after the Communist Party was established in the United States, it began its youth program here. It established the Young Pioneers and the Young Communist League, and it established a number of Front organizations to attract American youth.

The American Youth Congress was a typical example of a Communist Front organization designed to attract youthful Americans. The Youth Congress purported to speak for 4,700,000 American youths. There was, of course, no way of knowing how many young Americans were satisfied to have the American Youth Congress speak on their behalf. Certainly the figure was padded. Still, this was a most powerful group, and a brief look at the Communist American Youth Congress may be instructive.

The Youth Congress was launched in August of 1934 at a gathering held at New York University. Miss Viola Ilma was in charge. She was, however, soon to lose control to the Communists. The Communists had alleged at the outset that Miss Ilma was of Nazi or Fascist sympathies. This allegation was elaborated several months later in the *New Masses,* in an article by John L. Spivak. Mr. Spivak's article was entitled, "Who Paid Viola Ilma's Way To Nazi Germany?" According to the official version of the by then Communist-controlled Youth Congress, set forth in a pamphlet entitled *Youngville, USA,* Miss Ilma made a trip to Germany and Italy in 1934, and during her stay in those countries was inspired with the idea of launching the Youth Congress. The Communist pamphlet declared:

> *She invited representatives from national youth organizations, reaching all the way from the Boy Scouts to the Young Communist League. Her arrangements were remarkably efficient and all inclusive and that was her mistake.*

The plain meaning of this official version of the origin of the American Youth Congress is that Viola Ilma, herself, was responsible for the Communists' capture of the organization. It was she who invited the Communists to participate; the Communists did the rest.

In his book, *Communism in the United States,* Earl Browder, then General Secretary of the Communist Party of the United States, also commented on the first American Youth Congress being "captured away from Ilma." In describing the capture of the organization, Browder said:

> *A unique achievement of the Youth United Front movement was the building of an anti-fascist bloc inside the American Youth Congress, which was called together by a certain young woman named Viola Ilma with the backing of Mrs. Roosevelt, Anne Morgan, a half dozen State Governors, members of the Roosevelt Cabinet, etc., with the purpose of adopting a program for American youth which was distinctly fascist in its tendencies.*

It will be noted that Browder's com-

WESTERN ISLANDS
PUBLISHERS
BOSTON LOS ANGELES

two sizzling topics two sizzling new books

vietnam!

read about it in Hilaire Du Berrier's

BACKGROUND TO BETRAYAL

The Tragedy of Vietnam

"At the hub of Southeast Asia — South Vietnam, America's showcase for democracy, which was never really America's, but the personal experiment theater for the ideas of America's well-entrenched liberal clique."
$1.00 Paper: June publication
$4.00 Hard: Mid-summer publication

civil rights!

read about it in Alan Stang's

IT'S VERY SIMPLE

The True Story of Civil Rights

A war of national liberation in Mobile? No Eskimos in Florida? Sounds confusing doesn't it? Well it's not! The truth of the matter about the whole civil rights business is that **It's Very Simple.**
$1.00 Paper: June publication $4.00 Mid-summer publication

Of continuing importance - - -

The Fearful Master, A Second Look at the United Nations
by G. Edward Griffin
The book on the UN!
$5 hard, $2 paper, $1 pocketsize.

Come to Think of It —
by Elizabeth Linington
A noted lady novelist does some homework and makes startling discoveries! 50¢ pocketsize.

WESTERN ISLANDS Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

ment antedated the period of the People's Front, which accounts for the glibness with which he pinned the label "Fascist" on the late Mrs. Roosevelt. There was certainly no hint in Browder's pre-People's Front comment that Mrs. Roosevelt would one day be welcomed as the principal sponsor of a *Communist* American Youth Congress.

In its Report to the Congress on January 3, 1939, the Dies Committee on Un-American Activities unanimously found as follows:

> *The American Youth Congress was not originally set up by communists, but it was penetrated by them, as shown by the reports of its first congress, which was held in Washington, D.C. In 1934, at its second convention, it was broken up and reorganized into a 'Red' front .... While there are many non-communist organizations in the Youth Congress, there are over a dozen communist front and communist sympathizing movements in it. The communists realizing the value of such an excellent camouflage, immediately set about organizing similar congresses in other countries and they called for a Paris International Congress. Later, a World Youth Congress came into being. This embraced the same organizations which were affiliated with the American Youth Congress.*

There have been many highly successful Communist efforts to indoctrinate American youth. For example, few Americans know that in August of 1938 the Dies Committee on Un-American Activities received evidence of hundreds of Communist training schools, with thousands of students, operating in many sections of this nation. This evidence was made public in *Volume One* of the Dies Committee's 1938 Hearings, and has never been disputed.

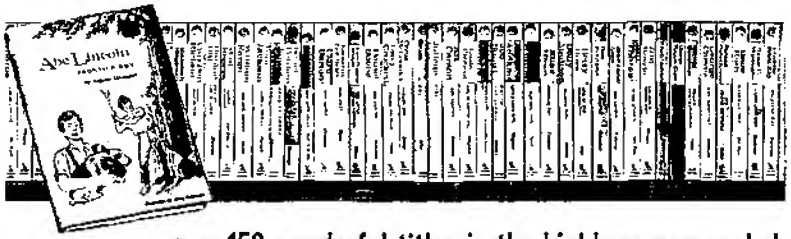
The National Communist School, in New York City, was the largest such school and acted as the central directorate for a nationwide Communist training system. In New York City there were then some thirty-eight Communist schools whose addresses are published in our Hearings, just as they were taken from various captured Communist documents. In Massachusetts there were ten Communist schools. In Chicago, Illinois, there were eleven such schools. There were two in Cleveland, Ohio; one in Milwaukee, Wisconsin; and one in each of the following cities: Richmond, Virginia; Denver, Colorado; Wilkes Barre, Pennsylvania; Buffalo, New York; Washington, D.C.; Waukegan, Illinois; Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania; St. Paul, Minnesota; Seattle, Washington; Rockford, Illinois; Hartford, Connecticut; Norfolk, Virginia; Youngstown, Ohio; Lancaster, Pennsylvania; Duluth, Minnesota; Minneapolis, Minnesota; and San Francisco, California. There were four Communist schools in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and six in Detroit, Michigan. In Baltimore, Maryland, there were also two such Communist schools, and in New Jersey there were five.

There were, of course, also some very well-known Communist schools such as The Abraham Lincoln School in Chicago, and the School for Social Sciences in Boston. It was estimated, conservatively I think, that several million youths attended these schools. And, since Communist professors were ordered to infiltrate a number of our colleges and universities, there is no way of knowing accurately how many young Americans during the Thirties and Forties were systematically indoctrinated with Communist doctrine and revolutionary techniques.

Next to the above-mentioned schools in importance within the Communist attack on our youth were Communist camps. At such camps the Reds trained

from Bobbs-Merrill

BOOKS ABOUT FAMOUS AMERICANS FOR AMERICAN CHILDREN



over 150 wonderful titles in the highly recommended

Childhood OF FAMOUS AMERICANS series

These exciting high-interest books instill an enduring love of good reading... they emphasize patriotism, moral and spiritual values... they build interest and pride in our great American heritage. Here is truly inspiring reading for children, fascinating and varied—the authentic childhood stories of famous Americans.

these titles are available at all American Opinion Bookstores:

ABE LINCOLN: *Frontier Boy*
by AUGUSTA STEVENSON

BETSY ROSS:
Girl of Old Philadelphia
by ANN WEIL

DANIEL BOONE: *Boy Hunter*
by AUGUSTA STEVENSON

GEORGE WASHINGTON:
Boy Leader
by AUGUSTA STEVENSON

MYLES STANDISH:
Adventurous Boy
by AUGUSTA STEVENSON

U. S. GRANT: *Young Horseman*
by AUGUSTA STEVENSON

PAUL REVERE: *Boy of Old Boston*
by AUGUSTA STEVENSON

FRANCIS SCOTT KEY:
Maryland Boy
by AUGUSTA STEVENSON

BUFFALO BILL: *Boy of the Plains*
by AUGUSTA STEVENSON

MOLLY PITCHER: *Girl Patriot*
by AUGUSTA STEVENSON

ANDY JACKSON: *Boy Soldier*
by AUGUSTA STEVENSON

ANTHONY WAYNE: *Daring Boy*
by AUGUSTA STEVENSON

BEN FRANKLIN: *Boy Printer*
by AUGUSTA STEVENSON

NATHAN HALE: *Puritan Boy*
by AUGUSTA STEVENSON

BOOKER T. WASHINGTON:
Ambitious Boy
by AUGUSTA STEVENSON

Ideal for Ages 7 up • $2.25 each

THE BOBBS-MERRILL COMPANY, INC.
A SUBSIDIARY OF HOWARD W. SAMS & CO., INC.
Publishers • INDIANAPOLIS • NEW YORK

many new recruits during the school vacation period. The mainstay of the Communist camp movement in the United States was the Parent and Children Camp Association, Inc., with headquarters in New York City. There was also the Finnish Workers Camp, near Fenleyville, Pennsylvania (opened with an address by Earl Browder, General Secretary of the Communist Party). And, there was Camp Kenderland, Hopewell Junction, New York; Camp Unity at Franklin, Massachusetts; Camp Timberland at Pottersville, New York; Camp Farrington, R.F.D. No. 4, New Brunswick, New York; and approximately one hundred other such Communist camps located in various parts of the United States.

If the reader is interested in pursuing this matter of the Communist camps he will find names and addresses in our Hearings of the special Committee on Un-American Activities, available at most large libraries. I have counted in the records of these Hearings a list of some seventy-three Communist camps which the Comrades operated to indoctrinate and subvert American youth.

Now, we have no reliable figure as to the total number of children who attended Communist training camps during the Thirties and Forties; we were never able to secure their enrollment records. But, the number of children enrolled must have been considerable.

Another Communist method for influencing our youth was the use of written propaganda. In our Hearings, there are listed fifty-seven Communist libraries in various sections of our nation, and there are listed the names and addresses of fourteen Communist publishing companies, including those which published propaganda specifically designed to appeal to our youth. There were published in the United States over 600 regular Communist and pro-Communist publications, 482 or more in the English language and approximately 100 in foreign languages. In addition, some 100 regularly issued publications were printed in Russia, in English, as well as other languages, and sent to Communist centers in the United States for general distribution. Many of these publications were especially designed for young people.

I have discussed these early Communist efforts against American youth so that the reader could get some idea of the pattern, or modus operandi, employed by the Communists to infiltrate and indoctrinate the youth of our country. Of course, as a result of the exposure of these organizations by the Dies Committee, they either went out of business or changed their names. But, we may be sure that there are Communist Front organizations in the United States today which are designed to appeal to our youth because, as J. Edgar Hoover has said:

> *One of the primary recruiting targets of the Communist Party, U.S.A., is the youth of America, and the party has continued its intensified program aimed and directed at our youth. The intensity of this program is revealed in a statement made by Gus Hall in March 1963 when he spoke on the party's success in placing its speakers on various college campuses throughout the country. The youth program of the party, he said, is so important that he or any other national leader would go anywhere to meet with young students . . . Hall . . . concluded that the future depends on the youth . . . .*

II

I AM SURE that you want to ask why any American youth would be attracted to Communism. This is a question that I have often asked myself. I tried to find the answer when I examined many of the young Communist leaders who appeared before my Committee during

Fasten Your Seat Belts . . .

We're Ready to Go - With

TOM ANDERSON'S *NEW RECORD ALBUM*

Anyone who entertained a single doubt concerning Tom Anderson's rating as the outstanding political satirist of our time certainly saw that doubt dispelled as Tom's first record album "Bi-Partisan Treason" rocketed to fame.

To expect Tom to come up with a second speech equal in impact and hilarity to his first effort would be wishful thinking—that is, if you didn't know Tom.

This speech has been refined in the crucibles of almost a thousand auditoria, campus assemblies, churches, lecture halls and even a couple of canvas tents.

You'll quake with laughter in response to its pungent, pertinent humor, its verbal darts, puncturing the trial balloons of burgeoning dictatorship. And—if you believe that the blossoms on a peach tree, the gentle warmth of the sun and the marvel of a new-born baby emanate from some source more lofty than the test-tubes of welfare state chemists, you'll never lose the memory of Tom's description of his visit to a Moscow church.

Fasten your seat belts . . . here we go again with Tom Anderson.

Just $3.98 for this new long-playing record.

LIBERTY LIBRARY

2220 Woodmont Blvd.

Nashville, Tenn.

Yes! Enclosed is $_____ for _____ copies of Tom Anderson's new long-playing album "Here We Go Again."

Name _____

Address _____

State _____

the seven years of our investigation. I think, as a result of that investigation, I understand the attraction which Communism holds for some youths.

We live, after all, in an age when security has been widely emphasized as of supreme importance. There was a time, of course, when liberty was our most cherished possession. As civilization became more complex, and as we moved into the age of science, nuclear power, and automation, our people began to yearn for security, just as they did during the Middle Ages when they formed themselves into guilds and when men exchanged their freedom and independence for the protection of a powerful lord of the manor.

Having enjoyed freedom all of our lives, it is only natural that some would come to take it for granted. It is not what people have which they long for; it is what they do not have. Our forefathers wanted freedom because they had tasted the bitter fruit of tyranny. The experiences of despotism and the arbitrary acts of centralized government were fresh in their minds when they wrote the Constitution of the United States. But this was a long time ago; and, while we read about it in history, it is not the same as if we had experienced it or if our fathers and mothers or grandparents had experienced it and passed that experience on to us.

I can tell from my mail that a great many people are now very disturbed by the Leftist behavior of many of our youth. The picketing of the White House and the various demonstrations in protest of our war in Vietnam have convinced these Americans that all is not right with the morality and thinking of American young people. It should seem obvious, even to young people, that if we surrendered to the Communists in Vietnam we would forfeit the liberty of the whole of Southeast Asia and the respect of the world. Regardless of the blunders we may have made in involving ourselves in Vietnam without some definite understanding of cooperation and participation from other non-Communist countries, and despite the terrible sellout the "Liberals" have perpetrated there, it is now too late to bemoan our past errors. We must now either fight to win or run, and the fact that "educated" youth recommend the latter alternative seems inexplicable to most Americans.

Many incidents which have occurred upon the campuses of some of our colleges and universities have contributed to a general concern that Marxism has made considerable progress among large segments of our youth. And, good Americans are concerned about it. In fact, no aspect of the Red menace is so grave as the current infiltration of American youth by Communist propagandists. The tendency of our political and educational leaders to ignore this threat has played into the hands of the Communists. The gravity of this problem has reached such menacing proportions that thoughtful Americans do not dare ignore it any longer. But to combat it our people must first understand it, and to understand it they must review the facts of history which the "Left" has either ignored or ridiculed. Two thousand years ago Cicero put it pretty well when he said, "Not to know what has been transacted in former times is to be always a child. If no use is made of the labors of past ages, the world must remain always in the infancy of knowledge."

We have to pinch ourselves to make sure that we are living in America when we read about, or see on television, a rally of 15,000 college students, under the cherry blossoms of Washington, applauding speakers who parrot the Communist line that America must surrender in Vietnam and buy our peace at any price. We ask ourselves, are these *American* students at Berkeley who

STRAIGHT FROM THE SHOULDER—

"There will be no solution [in Vietnam] until bonze Quang is arrested; until any rioting student is immediately sent to the front; until the French intrigues are quenched; . . . until the U. S. ceases its ambiguous double talk with an eye always set on the 'political solution' (i.e., capitulation); until all the supply lines of the Vietcong from and in North Vietnam are destroyed."

—SUZANNE LABIN in TROUBLE ABROAD, p. 161.

"The political designs of the International Communist Movement have been the initial cause of many of our outstanding troubles abroad. But the protraction and recurrence of those troubles are due quite as much or more to the internationalist political designs of the directors of our own foreign policy."

—DUANE THORIN in TROUBLE ABROAD, p. 82.

"Our problems in Latin America are really found in the United States. It is here that we must solve them."

—DONALD M. DOZER in TROUBLE ABROAD, p. 221.

The foregoing are sample excerpts from our hard-hitting new book on U. S. foreign policy:

TROUBLE ABROAD

Compiled by BRYTON BARRON. Nine distinguished contributors, including Senator Thurmond, Congressman Gross, and Gen. Fellers. Send for your copy at once.
$3.00 paperback, illustrated.

★ ★ ★

Also now available—

4th Large Printing

VIETNAM: AN EYE-WITNESS ACCOUNT

by SUZANNE LABIN — Price $1.50

"*. . . required reading for informed Americans . . .* "—WALTER TROHAN.
"*. . . a brilliant exposé . . .* "—DEAN CLARENCE MANION.

One critic, so inaccurate that he failed to get the title of the book straight and so unreliable that he attributed to Bryton Barron a statement by a reviewer, also obscured the fact that it was the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee, no less, under Senator Eastland (definitely not "the State Department") which put the stamp of approval on Mme. Labin in publishing her earlier analysis of Soviet propaganda techniques. The critic mentioned ducks the subject of State Department duplicity in Vietnam and attempts to smear the writer who exposed it. Why? We leave the question with you.

Bryton Barron, who has background information on many current personalities as a result of his years of access to the secret files of the State Department (and through special present-day contacts) and who himself served for several years in the Orient, has worked with Mme. Labin, regards her as one of the truly outstanding anti-Communists of our day, and wrote the Introduction to this book.

Box 301 **CRESTWOOD BOOKS** Springfield, Va.

applaud Mario Savio when he defends the use of the most obscene of language in the campus magazine, *The Spider,* and parades about the country with the daughter of one of the Communist's top agents in this country, Bettina Apthecker? Is this generation of "educated" youth, carrying their shameful placards of cowardice and surrender in New York, Chicago, Oakland, Pittsburgh, Boston, Ann Arbor, and Washington, D.C., the one upon which we must depend for the preservation of the priceless heritage of American freedom and dignity? Is that photograph (appearing in a leading magazine) of students at the University of Michigan listening to and applauding professors who were expounding the un-American doctrine of surrender, real and genuine? And what about the photograph of New York area students sitting and lying down while members of the faculty of Columbia University denounced the young men who are fighting Communists in Vietnam? Our brothers are in the field in Vietnam and Santo Domingo, dying to stop Communist aggression, while American students parade and parrot the Communist line. Something is wrong here!

It is too late to denounce our lack of an effective and realistic anti-Communist policy during the years which preceded the present conflicts. It is, of course, true that if our leaders had understood the menace of Communism at home and abroad, and had adopted throughout the world a realistic anti-Communist policy, we could have avoided a decision by arms. We had the opportunity and we had the means to commit the non-Communist world to cooperate in united action against the Communists. During the long period when they were dependent upon us for money and supplies, we could have made binding agreements that would have spared us our present predicament of trying to hold the Free World together without the help of the Free World. But it is now too late to argue that the United States is unable to carry the load of the world upon her shoulders. If no one else loves liberty enough to fight the Communists, we must do it.

Today we have only two choices, and they are to fight to win, or to run. Necessity and the cold facts of life have exploded the wild theories of those American Leftists who have seen their neat schemes for collective security go up in the smoke of battle. Their theories were and are unsound in a world of human beings, just as their fiscal policies are unsound in a world of practical finance. They have led our country to a Netherland of unrealities.

Surely the rush of events will soon arouse us from our trance to discover that this is the same world it has always been, and that human nature has not changed; that you cannot buy peace; that you cannot have collective security except by practical policies. True, our beneficiaries of yesterday have become our rivals today, and past favors have been forgotten as the prospects of their continuation grew dim and uncertain. But, our job is still what it always was—to preserve the blessings of liberty to ourselves and our posterity.

The United Nations is the old League of Nations kept alive with our money, but becoming more ineffectual every year. The wizardry of deficit financing which promises to end depressions and insure permanent prosperity is merely a new device for the ancient quackery of inflation and debt. But still, and again, our job is the preservation of liberty. We must get back at that task, and determine to train our youth to help us. ■ ■

■ EAGLE ROCK—It's a funny thing. I find myself possessed of an admirable undeviating firmness. But everyone else seems so stupidly stubborn.
1965 Dwight Clear Associates
—JACK MOFFITT

Convince Your Doubting Friends With

DOCUMENTARY PROOF

that Communists have **infiltrated our government** for over 30 years — sponsored and promoted each other into **top government posts** — and have **influenced** many of our government's **domestic** and **foreign policies!**

(Based on Congressional investigations that were made before all such investigations were ended by executive order over ten years ago!)

Send 50c for a copy of **"THE BEST-KEPT SECRETS OF OUR ENEMY WITHIN"**—for three copies, send one dollar.

"THE BEST-KEPT SECRETS OF OUR ENEMY WITHIN"

(32 pages)

WE, THE PEOPLE!

111 North Wabash Avenue **Chicago, Illinois 60602**

MITFORD

And The Red Death

A. F. Canwell was Chairman of the Washington State Committee on Un-American Activities which released the first public information on Alger Hiss, July 19, 1948. A journalist and rancher, Mr. Canwell is now director of American Intelligence Service. He will be well remembered by the readers of AMERICAN OPINION *for his article on Radio Free Europe in our June 1964 issue.*

■ IN NOVEMBER of 1958, Jessica Mitford Romilly Treuhaft tossed the first spadeful of dirt in a curious Communist Party attack. She did it in an article titled "St. Peter Don't You Call Me," and it appeared in a weird little Left-wing thing called *Frontier*. Jessica demanded the elimination of wicked capitalistic funeral homes, and stated that only communized Co-op burial associations were suitable beneficiaries of the "death business."

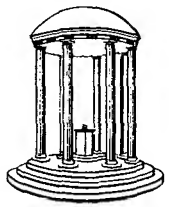
Except for a few publicity notices in the Oakland and San Francisco papers, most of Jessica's publicity prior to 1958 had been in the Communist *People's World* where, between 1945 and 1958, she had received favorable mention on several score occasions. After the 1958 article, as with the lift of a baton, the full orchestra joined in a funeral dirge for what dear Jessica said were nasty capitalistic undertakers. The *Nation, Time, Saturday Evening Post, Newsweek, Atlantic, Esquire, The* [Communist] *National Guardian, Saturday Review, Life,* the *New York Times, CBS, Ladies' Home Journal,* and the *Pacific School of Religion Bulletin* all sawed violins or beat drums in a noisome concert of anti-undertaker jazz. The song was heightened by the 1963 publication of the Mitford book, *The American Way of Death.*

In fact, the entire illiterati of the Left celebrated Jessica Mitford and crabbed about the capitalists who shouldn't oughta do whatever they were doing. Some of the headlines were dramatically hilarious: "Havoc Among the Hearse Jockeys" was a *San Francisco Chronicle* heading (10-14-63); "Outrage Over the Death Business" sensationalized *Life* magazine (9-20-63); and the *New York Times* actually chirruped "At Last Someone Has Spoken Out" (9-23-63). Honest!

Several of the Leftwing slicks found space for articles carrying the Mitford by-line. *Atlantic* of June, 1963, exposed "The Undertaker's Racket" by Mitford. *Esquire's* "What They're Thinking Down There" (May, 1962) and the June, 1964, *Ladies' Home Journal* feature "The American Way of Success" were also by Jessica Mitford. The *Journal* story would have been more aptly titled "The Communist Way . . ." for the string-pulling that led to Jessie's successes had been done by friendly hands in the Socialist and Communist movement who know the battle plan: The Socialists would move in on territory from which the nasty free enterprisers were to be routed.

Jessica Mitford's attack on the funeral industry was so effective that the Na-

BLOOD ON THE OLD WELL



by SARAH WATSON EMERY

The University of North Carolina's Department of Pathology continues to bungle the evidence in University-connected deaths by violence. As in the mysterious double-cyanide case, so also in the recent trial of Frank Joseph Rinaldi (a UNC instructor tried for the murder of his wife and unborn child), the Department was unable to fix the time of death.

Paper $2.00 — Cloth $4.50

PROSPECT HOUSE

P.O. Box 6595 Dallas, Texas 75219

BE THE FIRST THIS JULY 4TH TO SEND THESE NEW PATRIOTIC CARDS!

A "revolutionary" new way to remind your friends of our great American heritage. Send Independence Day greeting cards this 4th of July. Attractive red, white and blue in design — quotes by ● James Madison, ● Patrick Henry, and ● Nathan Hale — 20 cards and envelopes per box for $1.75, postage prepaid. 5 Boxes @ $1.50 each.

Make check or money order payable to and mail to:

MEL-BELLE ENTERPRISES
1511 Center Avenue
Wheaton, Illinois 60187
ATTN: Bookstores — Phone Mel Jones at 312-653-4395 Collect, for Qty. Discount Prices and Quick Orders!

THE SECRET WAR FOR THE A-BOMB

by Medford Evans

This is the book that should have rocked the nation when it was first published in 1953. For it told of treason at work beyond any conception of the American people and clearly showed how Soviet agents had simply walked off from our plants with the separate parts of the atomic bombs that Russia was then exploding. But the Communists could not allow so shocking a revelation to be made, and the book sold a mere twenty-six hundred copies.

Because of the successful efforts to suppress the book, part of the original printing was never bound. These unfinished copies, in new hard covers, are now available at the original publisher's price. Order your copies today.

$3.95

Now available at all American Opinion Libraries or order by mail (price includes the postage) from

AMERICAN OPINION

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

tional Selected Morticians (NSM) tried to launch a counterattack under the direction of its President, Albert S. Lineberry, of Greensboro, North Carolina. His plan was to place advertisements in national magazines to "improve the public image of the industry." His first suggestion was to advertise in *Time* magazine at a cost of $39.75 for each participating member in the NSM. Such a course was doomed to failure, because for every stripe the NSM advertisements could wash off their tiger, *Time* could paint on two through its news, review, and letters columns.

Issuing storm warnings against the whirlwind of falsehood, deceit, and innuendo, which was moving outward from the Bay Area where Jessica lived, were several ground observers: *Tocsin, Rank and File, National Review,* the American Legion's *Firing Line, Facts Forum;* and Harding College's *National Program Letter.* But the voice does not carry well in a high wind, coming from the Left, so for the most part the warnings were unheeded. Nevertheless, their complaints were valid and their evidence compelling. They answered about Jessica the question one of her fellow countrymen had once asked: "Who is she that all the swains adore her?" And the answer was that she was a woman who had been identified over and over as a member of the Communist Party. Among those who had placed her in the Party were Dickson Hill, Dr. Jack Patten, William Michael Foard, Bessie Honig, Sylvia G. Hill (FBI undercover Communist), Dorothy M. Jeffers, and Timothy Evans.

I

Jessica Mitford was the British-born daughter of the second Lord Redesdale, from whom she inherited a share in Inch Kenneth, an island castle in the Hebrides. (She is said to have bought her sisters' shares in the castle, and before she recently offered it for sale kooks abounded there. Telegrams were even delivered by signalling from a near-by island, whereupon one of the Inch Kenneth zombies rowed over to pick them up.)

The several daughters of the good Lord Redesdale were so splendidly of the Left in their inclinations, and rebellious in their natures, that Jessica memorialized them in an early book, *Daughters and Rebels.* There was Unity Freeman Mitford, who was idealized by Hitler as his "Nordic Goddess." There was Lady Diana Mosley, wife of Sir Oswald Mosley, Britain's top Fascist leader. There was Nancy Mitford, author of *Noblesse Oblige* and renowned as a critic of the United States. Pamela Mitford had married a prominent British scientist and Deborah Mitford was wife of the Duke of Devonshire.

Then there was Jessica. Jessica became infatuated with Communist dogma at such an early age that at eighteen she trotted off with Communist Esmond Romilly, a nephew of Winston Churchill, to join the Red Spanish Loyalists in a horror called the Spanish Civil War. The Comrades lost. After living for a time in Spain, Paris, and Corsica, the Romillys moved to the United States in 1939.

When the Allies joined together to help Russia eliminate the threat of Germany and Japan, Romilly is said to have entered the service on the Allied side. An interview with Jessica by the *Spokane Spokesman Review* (1-31-65) reveals that Romilly was killed while fighting with the English armed forces during World War II. A *San Francisco Examiner* interview with her (7-10-58) shows that Romilly was also killed while flying as a figher pilot for the Canadian air force. Whereupon, it is said, the widow Mitford-Romilly and baby went to California.

In 1943, in spite of her alien status, Jessica was hired by the Office of Price

WHY ? NOT

read the truth about the glamourized Washington March, Integrated Schools, Open Housing, Crime, Corruption and Immorality in the Nation's Capital. This Book is devoted 90 per cent to Race Relations, with frankness seldom seen in print.

This Author says that "rape, robbery, and murder are so commonplace that women are unsafe in their own homes — even in daylight; crime abounds under protection of edict and demagoguery; public education has become a joke; venereal disease statistics are appalling; illegitimacy flourishes with immunity and profit; while graft, corruption, liquor guzzling and immorality are condoned, rationalized and excused by those in authority."

Read The Book —

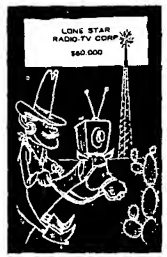
Don't Just Deplore Discrimination, Do Something!

by "BILL" W. H. M. STOVER

ON SALE AT MOST BOOK STORES
OR ORDER BY MAIL
($3.50 Post Paid)
PURSELL'S BOOK STORE
807 G Street, N. W., Washington, D. C.

Test your GQ* with the Washington do-it-yourself playkit for the Advise-and-Consent Set.

INFLUENCE®



From Aristotle down to Arthur Schlesinger, scholars have been trying to fathom the mysteries of the political process. Where they have failed, and we all agree they have failed . . . INFLUENCE, the Washington do-it-yourself playkit has succeeded.

Just $4.95

*(greed quotient)

Washington Educational Enterprises Productions

W.E.E.P. E

1340 Connecticut Ave., N.W. Washington, D. C.

Pass Out These Cards

Direct, secret line of communication between MAIN OFFICE IN MOSCOW and PRINCIPAL COLLABORATORS IN WASHINGTON

SOVIET ASSOCIATES

MORTICIANS

By tacitly collaborating with us, "would-be greats" — yes, even among anti-Communists — are assured whitewashing and avoid the vilifying of our venomous puppets and dupes who infest the press, radio, T.V., and pulpits.

We intend to bury you so gently you'll not wake up until you're in Hell, and then - TRY TO GET OUT !!!

Prices:

100 for $1; 250 for $2; 1000 for $5; 2500 for $10; postpaid.

Also available from

PUBLIC OPINION,

BOX 4044, L. I. CITY, L.I. N.Y. 11104

THUGS AND COMMUNISTS by Louis Zoul PAPERBOUND $2.00 HARDBOUND $5.10

The book that proves Communism to be the most dangerous criminal conspiracy the world has ever known.

and

I WAS AN NKVD AGENT by Anatoli Granovsky - $4.75

This book supports some of the most important contentions in THUGS AND COMMUNISTS.

Administration in San Francisco and soon had a post as Secretary of San Francisco Local 221 of the United Federal Workers of America, a union mentioned frequently in the 1953 California Hearings relating to Communism in education. At the OPA, Jessica met and married a fellow employee, Robert E. Treuhaft, and on the first of January, 1944, as Decca Treuhaft, she became a citizen of the United States. Having achieved these objectives, she returned her mind to the various needs of the Communist Party.

Jessica's activities in 1944 included a post as financial director of the "subversive and Communist" California Labor School; but despite her busy schedule, by the spring of the following year, the Treuhafts were sufficiently settled to convert their home into a center for the Comrades, with *The People's World* announcing many of the soirees. In March of 1945, the Treuhafts sponsored a Veterans' welcome-home party under the auspices of the Communist Party. In September, they threw a shindig for Herb Nugent "and all of you potential campaign workers." Nugent was running as a candidate for supervisor in San Francisco. In August of 1946, at a time when Jessica was a county financial director for the Communist Party, the Treuhafts threw another *People's World* benefit, and the same year sent $2,000 to the *London Daily Worker*. There were many other such events. On the side, Jessica was busy with petitions, meetings, and the usual whirl of politico-social occasions the Communists organize. Even the Treuhaft children were put to work as soon as they matured sufficiently. By 1948, Jessica had her seven-year-old daughter, Dink, selling Independent Progressive Party pamphlets to Oakland neighbors.

In 1949, Jessica became field representative for the Communist East Bay Civil Rights Congress. Two years later the CRC snagged one Jerry Newsom as a client for Robert Treuhaft, who by that time was an active Party attorney, and Jessica's six-year-old son Nicholas (now deceased) was arrested for selling tickets to help pay the fee his dad would charge for handling the murder trial. (Nicholas had been christened "Tito" after the Yugoslavian Communist; following the phony split, his name was changed to Nicholas, after Nikolai Lenin, according to an *Associated Press* report.*)

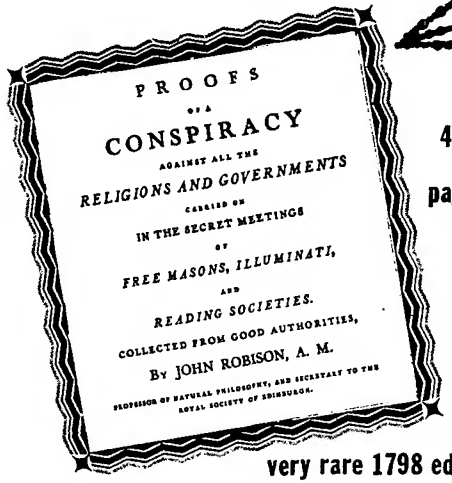
Besides her post with the Communist Civil Rights Congress, Jessica was generally active in such Communist operations as the letter of the Bay Area Committee to Save the Rosenbergs, and attending various Communist meetings featuring such speakers as Walter Stack, Holland Roberts, Al Richmond, Hazel Grossman, and Matt Crawford. She wrote articles for the *Nation;* signed the Communist Braden Clemency Appeal; was listed on an invitation of the Communist Committee to Secure Justice for Morton Sobell. From time to time she endorsed petitions against the Internal Security Act. She spoke at the notorious First Unitarian "Church" in Los Angeles and was rewarded eight months later by having its "minister," Stephen Fritchman, review her anti-undertaker book in the Communist *People's World*. The subversive Methodist Federation for Social Action even had her as a speaker at its Berkeley chapter. Jessica was, in fact, very busy.

II

MEANWHILE, back at the Haymarket Branch of the Party, Jessica Mitford Treuhaft's espoused was not doing badly by his Comrades. Identified as a Party member by Dickson P. Hill, Charles D. Blodgett, and Dr. Jack Patten, in sworn testimony before the House Committee on Un-American Activities, Treuhaft was active in legal shenanigans. He had joined the subversive National

*Spokane Spokesman Review, (10/18/63).

SUMMER SPECIAL



400 pages

1/3 off

very rare 1798 edition

Exact Reproduction

For an excellent insight into this truly fascinating book - refer to IF YOU WANT IT STRAIGHT, June 1964 issue of the AMERICAN OPINION.

DELUXE LIBRARY EDITION reg $7.50
NOW ONLY $5.00

Owen Publishing
Box 3089
Waco, Tex.

to be released in July

THE SURRENDER OF AN EMPIRE
NESTA H. WEBSTER

DELUXE LIBRARY EDITION $6.00

Lawyers Guild and acted as a convention delegate. He gave legal advice to several Party Fronts, including the East Bay Civil Rights Congress, the Minute Women for Peace, and the American Youth for Democracy. Another of his clients was the East Bay Division of Warehouse Local 6 of the International Longshoremen's and Warehousemen's Union, which was removed from the CIO as having "Communist leadership entrenched."

In the late 1950s — presumably about the time of the Hungarian revolt — Robert Treuhaft, Jessica, and children Benjamin and Constancia visited Hungary, after which appeared articles under the Treuhaft name extolling the benefits of life under a Communist dictatorship. Apparently this visit also coincided approximately with Jessica's being fired from the staff of the Leftwing *San Francisco Chronicle* in 1956.

Robert Treuhaft's law partners in California have included such identified Comrades as Richard Gladstein, Aubrey W. Grossman, and Bertram Edises, all prominent members of the National Lawyers Guild. Like Jessica, who was busy hawking anti-HCUA pamphlets at the Northbrae Community Church seven days before the 1960 San Francisco Hearings, Bertram Edises, Robert's law partner, had a vital interest in the attack on the House Committee on Un-American Activities which was pictorialized in the film *Operation Abolition*. Edises was a conspicuous troublemaker at the San Francisco Hearings and had to be evicted from the Hearing room for his deliberate disruptions. Mr. Treuhaft even served as Vice Chairman of the Independent Progressive Party in Alameda County, California, in 1948, and sponsored Edises' campaign when the latter ran for District Attorney on the IPP ticket.

III

With links in the East Bay Civil Rights Congress, Comrade Robert has had some success with Communist suits which accuse businesses of discrimination. This type of legal extortion was used against the Berkeley Bowl in April of 1947, when Treuhaft sued for $22,000 damages for the American Youth for Democracy (formerly the Young Communist League).

Such law suits can be lucrative sidelines for Leftwing attorneys such as Treuhaft and his dramatic fellow attorney, Melvin Belli, the "King of Torts." But, such is the intended fallout from the phony social revolution. And with their parasitic monies, businesses can be financed for the sole purpose of squeezing other businesses out of the market, and for financing Leftist activities. Thus, Robert Treuhaft and several friends have organized the Bay Area Funeral Society, a co-operative funeral home started back in 1955 as a "non-profit association" established "as a public education service." The non-profit association is alleged to offer a bargain burial — a rough pine box for a coffin, artifical flowers, and a prayer by a Unitarian minister — all for $150.

With Treuhaft on the board of the Bay Area Funeral Society are some old friends of the Socialist movement well known for their violent views. One is the Rev. Josiah R. Bartlett, former Seattle Unitarian Minister. Information developed by my Washington State Committee on Un-American Activities revealed that in 1946 Rev. Bartlett was a member of the Executive Board of the Independent Citizens Committee of the Arts, Sciences and Professions, a Communist Front group. In 1955, Bartlett appeared on television to expound against prayer in the public schools. Another officer was Rev. Robert W. Moon, who wrote the widely reprinted attack on *Operation Abolition* which was featured in the March 22, 1961 issue of *Christian Century*. Mort Colodny, Consumers Cooperative official at Berkeley,

If you are a tired Conservative and need vitamins, try Mycinol.

MYCINOL

Show this formula to your physician.

Each Mycinol Tablet Contains:

Thiamine Mononitrate (B_1)	25 mg.
Cobalamin (B_{12})	10 mcg.
Pyridoxine HCL (B_6)	5 mg.
Ascorbic Acid (C)	200 mg.
Vitamin A Acetate	25,000 Units
Calciferol (D_2)	1,200 Units
Riboflavin (B_2)	10 mg.
Niacinamide	100 mg.
Vitamin E	5 I. U.
Calcium Pantothenate	20 mg.
p-Amino Benzoic Acid	5 mg.
Hesperidin (P)	15 mg.
l-Lysine HCL	20 mg.

plus trace minerals

Mfd. by Person & Covey, Inc.

Bottle of 180 tablets	$13.40
Bottle of 100 tablets	$ 7.89
Bottle of 60 tablets	$ 4.95
Bottle of 30 tablets	$ 2.65
Ascorbic Acid 250 mg. — bottle of 250	$3.49
Ascorbic Acid 250 mg. — (coated tablet) bottle of 100	$2.49

"Truth is an obstacle to the free flow of ideas. It demands value and subordination."—*Jim Lucier, American Opinion.*

LITHUANIA, LAND OF HEROES — Edited and prepared by Leonard Valiukas. A brief history of Lithuania up to and including the genocide by the Communists. $4.75

THE GREAT DECEIT — A new Veritas Foundation Staff Study. $3.75

KEYNES AT HARVARD — A Veritas Foundation Staff study and best-seller. $2.00

THE FEARFUL MASTER — A Second Look At The United Nations by G. Edward Griffin. (Pocketsize edition) $1.00

THE LAW AND CLICHES OF SOCIALISM. $1.00

LEAVE YOUR TEARS IN MOSCOW by Barbara Armonas. $3.95

THE INVISIBLE GOVERNMENT by Dan Smoot. $1.00

All orders mailed postpaid upon receipt of payment with order
(California residents please add 4% sales tax).

A friendly neighborhood drug store

CUSHON REXALL DRUGS

1038 Swarthmore Avenue
Pacific Palisades, California

Bob Cushon, Proprietor
Registered Pharmacist

AMERICAN OPINION
on sale here

and chairman of the chapter of the American Veterans Committee at the Berkeley campus, was also a director. Though Colodny's father, Isadore, is said to pride himself on having been born in Burlington, Vermont, it is reliably reported that he came mysteriously to California from the Soviet Union in 1920.

Other officers of the Mitfords' Bay Area Funeral Society in 1961 were Jeffrey Cohelan, Rev. J. Raymond Cope, Dr. Arnold Crompton, Dr. Robert Dennis, Ralph Gancher, Robert Aaron Gordon, Carroll H. Melbin, Emil E. Sekerak, and Lionel J. Wilson. In December of 1964, Brownlee Wolf Shirek was mentioned by Herb Caen as the Executive Secretary of the Treuhaft "Pine Box Society." Shirek has, among other things, spoken in favor of letting the Comrades use the public schools as they see fit.

With a vested interest in making his Co-op pay, it is no wonder that Robert Treuhaft should be sympathetic with his wife's lecture tours. And with the high level of inflitration and Leftwing influence among certain of the clergy, the Socialists should have no trouble whatever in making their more than eighty Co-op funeral homes into a most profitable venture. They have working for them the fact that the Co-op structure as it stands today is almost failure proof. It receives tax advantages because it claims to be "non-profit," which means the profits are spent on salaries and "services" instead of divided among the stockholders. The Co-op operates on a "One Man, One Vote" basis, which reduces the voice of the big shareholders to a whisper, and the voice of Treuhaft and his Comrades to a shout.

IV

THE SUBJECT of Co-ops is one which has been largely neglected by anti-Communist writers, but the Communists' interest was revealed as early as 1922 in such papers as *Inadequate Relief for Russia by the Cooperative International* by Karl Bittel, *Inprecorr,* January 10, 1922; and *The Communist International and the Cooperatives* by G. Kramarov (Moscow), in *Inprecorr,* January 17, 1922.

As Karl Bittel put it, the Russians saw in the cooperatives a means of helping "not only Soviet Russia but the entire economic world on the road to Socialism."

Communist Kramarov stated with even greater candor:

> *The cooperatives, like any other proletarian organization, must accept the theory of the class-struggle in which they can render valuable help to the revolutionary parties and red trade-unions.*
>
> *With labor in power the cooperatives will, during the period of dictatorship, be important organs for the distribution of goods according to the plans of a proletarian government.*

A series of articles by W. Harka in the July 2, 1925 issue of *Inprecorr* (on the event of the International Co-Operative Day) chided the Co-ops for the "confused phantasies and religious ecstasies" of their speechmakers and urged Communists to:

> *Join the co-operative societies! . . .*
> *Organize participation in the daily life of the co-operatives!*
> *Exercise expert criticism and make definite demands!*
> *Use the fight against high prices and the struggle for existence as starting points! . . .*
> *Go forward from the current demands of the co-operatives to the revolutionary mass struggle.*

That these methods are still being used is evidenced by the "flashing hit of

The Personal Income Tax, which was devised by Karl Marx and was prescribed by him in the Communist Manifesto for the self-destruction of America, is the source of great evil. It can, and must be, repealed if America is to remain a nation of free people.

The proposed LIBERTY AMENDMENT to the Constitution, already approved by the state legislatures of Wyoming, Texas, Nevada, Louisiana, Georgia, South Carolina, and Mississippi, will restore solvency, sanity, and freedom to America. Full details are available upon request from Liberty Amendment Committee, U.S.A., 6413 Franklin Avenue, Los Angeles 28, California.

COTTON IS THE MIRACLE FIBER

Combed, yarn-dyed, high-styled fancies for men's, women's, and children's wear

Cherokee Textile Mills

SEVIERVILLE, TENNESSEE

NEW YORK SALES OFFICE 100 PARK AVENUE

MAJESTIC© 1964

SCREW-BOLT CO.

CHICAGO 60607

Quality Fasteners since 1927 • Sold in bulk or package quantities

Write or phone our Home Office for our catalog:

Majestic
1046 West Eleventh Street
Chicago, Illinois 60607
MO 6-4640

Stock available at the following locations:

2179 East Eighteenth
Cleveland, Ohio
SU 1-0505

1220 Trunk Avenue
Dallas, Texas
HA 8-3745

1401 Fairfax Trafficway
Kansas City, Kansas
MA 1-3021

855 West North Avenue
Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania
231-4818

the autumn book season," as the *New York Times Book Review* called Jessica Mitfords' *The American Way of Death*. The ads for Mitford's book were, however, properly ornamented with a dollar sign. "Use the fight against high prices and the struggle for existence as starting points," wrote Hanka. The Mitfords just took his advice, and the battle against private funeral homes had begun.

V

EVEN straight news items were frequently used to promote the Communists' central theme in their attack on capitalistic funeral homes. "Critic of Costly Burials Stands Firm on Thesis" was the title of one story. This item stated: "The author of the best-seller book that criticizes elegant, expensive funerals has no quarrel with elaborate state funerals such as those given the late President John F. Kennedy or Sir Winston Churchill, she said in Spokane Wednesday night." Can it be that Jessica objects only to the idea of wasting on the peasants money which could be acquired in taxes?

Another attack on funeral costs came from the County Extension Agents who, in the Western states, began giving leadership lessons about "When Death Comes," based on source *Bulletin No. 809*, printed by the State of Oregon. "Emotional factors" would not be discussed, the promoters stated, but the course was prepared "particularly in relation to financial considerations."

Even the General Services Administration got in on the act by fighting the price charged by the Oneal Funeral Home of Dallas for the bronze casket and the hearse used in transporting President Kennedy's body from Dallas.

Jessica Mitford's restrictions against funeral homes have also been proposed as local and state laws, as in a bill recently introduced into the California legislature by Assemblyman Nicholas Petrie. In short, to crib from *Inprecorr*, the "expert criticism" and "definite demands" are taking their toll. Pressure is building, as the Comrades know a good thing when they dig it up.

Leftist-instigated strikes, government fines through the Internal Revenue Service, or minimum standards codes, restrictive covenants, and unfavorable propaganda are a combination difficult for any business to beat. Add to that competition from tax-exempt Co-ops, or union or church-owned associations with high-pressure salesmen who emphasize pre-need purchase or pre-need insurance plans, and the funeral director is in real trouble.

IV

THE MULTIPLE uses the Comrades get from their funeral Co-ops make up for any reduction in price they may appear to offer. In addition to the income from burial, the Co-op homes sell corneal transplants through eye banks which their friends control, sell "spare parts" to friendly foundation-supported labs or hospitals. Endless opportunities are opened to perpetrate insurance frauds or passport frauds. One Northwest funeral Co-op has an interlocking directorate with a Leftist-controlled fishing fleet which moves in waters known to be navigated by Soviet subs, for example. Such frauds can be backed up by the battery of volunteer attorneys of the National Lawyers Guild, and inquisitive law enforcement officers might even expect a police brutality investigation and suit if they get too smart.

With these and other points in mind, it is not a pleasant thing to know that Jessica Mitford and her faceless friends now own crematoriums and cemeteries in perhaps eighty cities in the United States of America. What was that Khrushchev once said about burying us? ■ ■

ROCK ISLAND

Pipe, Fittings, and
Oil Well Tubular Goods
Made of Fiber Glass
and Epoxy Resin

Used Wherever

Corrosion is a Problem

ROCK ISLAND
OIL & REFINING CO., Inc.
321 WEST DOUGLAS
WICHITA 2, KANSAS

POETRY

E. MERRILL ROOT

EARTH AND MAN

Let man ride earth like a brown stallion — ride
Superb around the mesa of the sun;
Tireless through time let the great stallion stride,
Striking out stars, like hoof-sparks, as they run.
Let man be always just a country boy
Bareback and shouting in life's ecstasy;
Let earth and man — centaur of love and joy —
Possess the sunrise of Eternity.
In mutual reverence and in mutual trust,
Playmates and comrades, let them gallop on
Across the Milky Way's sidereal dust,
Breasting the centuries in fanfaron.
So let them gallop last, when time is ended,
To the blue fields where Heaven is even more splendid.

E. MERRILL ROOT

EXTREMISTS

Strange winds blew across the land,
Boston down to Richmond — and
Tea was dumped into the sea;
Henry challenged tyranny;
Revere rode out into the night
To sound alarm to arm and fight!

Thunder crashed across the sky!
Staunch men unafraid to die,
Dropped their tools, their books, to go
Barefoot in the bloody snow.
Much more than life, prosperity,
Did free men cherish Liberty!

GERTRUDE ELLEN UNSEL

MOTH
(A Warning for Liberals)

No longer into candle flame —
This quiet burning comes from glass;
Yet, ancient folly still the same,
Out of the trees, the dark wet grass

Flutters the moth to kiss the light.
Oh fragile fool of silken dust,
In your small kind what oversight
Allowed this fatal love and trust!

Not all the tiny wings that flew
In lamps and died since lamps were made
Have left the fear of fire to you;
Only the longing they obeyed

Remains to draw you from the dark,
And you the fugitive from sun
Go mad in presence of a spark,
And beating on it are undone.

ELIZABETH BOHM

HOMECOMING

Walk. Don't run. Go slowly down the long road.
Move deliberate in meadows of rue.
View here the gold you never dreamed you'd see,
And wealth you dreamed about, but never knew.

Rejoice. Climb with firm step the cloistered walk.
The hope of yesterday is with you still.
Strong voices merge in pensive mood
When evensong rings forth upon the hill.

Tread lightly. Here is drifting snow
Upon a trail you found long long ago.

KENNETH HEAFIELD

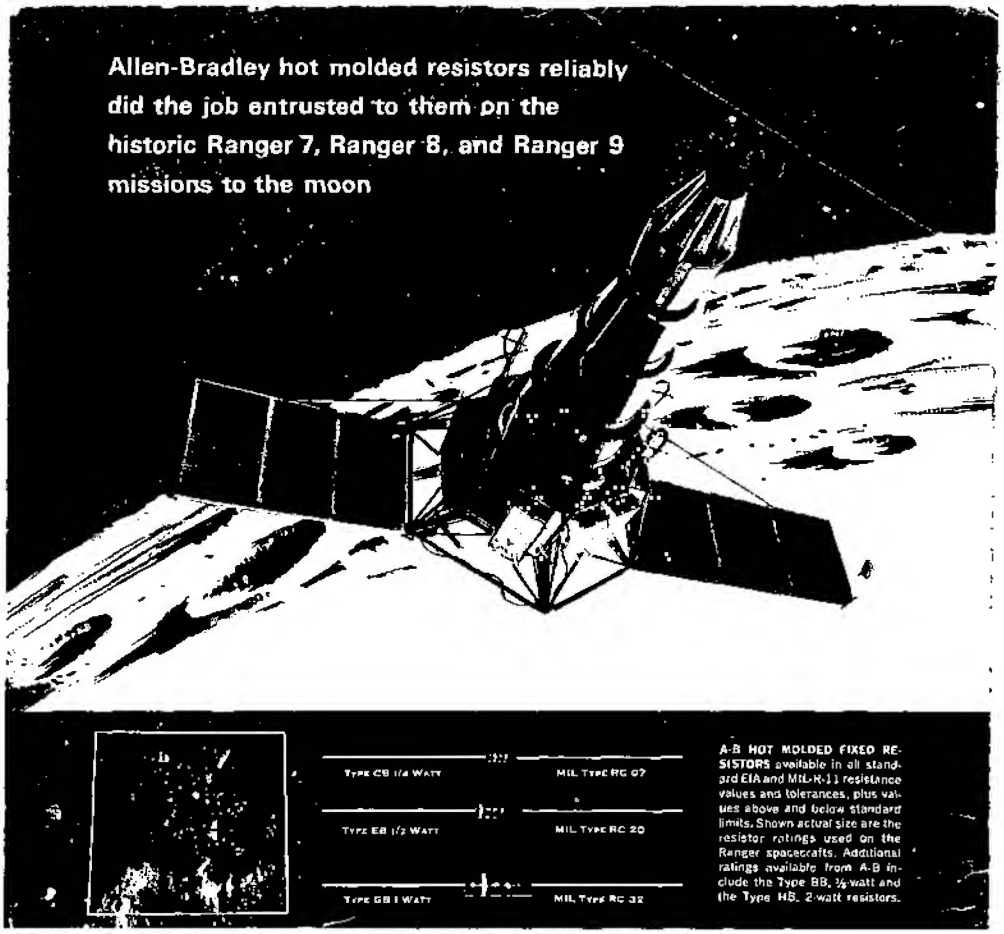
Tom Anderson

TOM ANDERSON is probably the most popular speaker in the United States. But he has achieved this distinction by telling his audiences the most unpopular things about prevailing trends and policies, about politicians, about the "complexities of modern life," about people themselves. The paradox is possible because America is now stirring and rising to defend its God-given identity and because Tom Anderson is a substantial contributor to the process.

Tom Anderson is a native Tennessean and graduate of Vanderbilt University. During World War II he served as a Naval officer overseas. He entered the agricultural journalism field in 1942, and is now President of Farm and Ranch Publications, the largest group of state farm magazines in the world. Hundreds of newspapers, magazines, and radio stations carry his *Straight Talk* editorials regularly. His best-known speeches, "Bi-Partisan Treason" and "Here We Go Again" have been appreciated directly or from long-playing records by hundreds of thousands throughout the country.

Clearly, Tom Anderson is not a "common man," nor an "average American." However, he is the most typical *American* I know. First, he completely believes in the foundations of America. To him the Declaration of Independence and the U. S. Constitution not only contain a system of government and an inspired presentation of political principles, but embody lasting truths, vital to the individual and to the nation. Second, Tom Anderson has a direct, unspoiled approach to life, which enables him to see the goodness and greatness in human affairs, but also the folly and corruption in them. In communicating his observations to his fellow men, he displays a unique ability to blend unpretentious, folksy humor with devastating sarcasm. That is why his message sinks in so deeply and lasts so long. Nobody, after hearing Tom Anderson speak, goes home with an easy conscience. For, and this is the third characteristic of the man, Tom Anderson is (to use a "Liberal" term), a very angry man. He realizes how far faithless cynics and totally immoral internationalists have gone in undermining the foundations of the United States, distorting or destroying the most essential traits of true Americanism, and vitiating the simplest and purest pleasures of life.

Amazingly great men created the United States of America — not for weaklings, but for men worthy of freedom. Therefore, it cannot be saved by men basically different from those of 1776, but only by men basically like them. In 1776, Tom Anderson would have been among the signers of the Declaration of Independence. Today, his natural place is in the front ranks of those who believe in the values which made America, and who are determined that America must live and that Communism shall perish from this earth.—SLOBODAN M. DRASKOVICH



■ The highly successful journeys of Ranger 7, Ranger 8, and Ranger 9 to the moon, which produced thousands of photographs of the lunar surface, were brilliant scientific accomplishments. The "quality" of Allen-Bradley hot molded resistors warranted their selection for this tremendously important space probe. Certainly, the faith of the Ranger engineers in the reliability of these components was justified.

Due to the exclusive hot molding process, Allen-Bradley resistors are so uniform from one resistor to the next—billion after billion—that long term performance is accurately predictable. Also, the resulting stable characteristics and the conservative ratings are your constant guarantee of the ultimate in reliability and performance in the most critical service.

The consistent quality built into all Allen-Bradley resistors is well worth the cost of these components. When a lower price determines the purchase, you get no more than you pay for—a lower quality. At such slight savings per "device," can you afford the gamble you take with the reputation of your product?

Complete details on Allen-Bradley resistors are contained in Publication 6024—please write Allen-Bradley Co., 1214 S. Third St., Milwaukee, Wis. 53204. In Canada: Allen-Bradley Canada Ltd., Galt, Ont. Export Office: 630 Third Ave., New York, N.Y., U.S.A. 10017.

ALLEN-BRADLEY
QUALITY ELECTRONIC COMPONENTS

Which Book will you accept FREE?

. . . when you join the Conservative Book Club and agree to buy only 3 other books in the next 15 months — EACH AT 20% to 75% DISCOUNT! **See Conservative Book Club announcement ad in the advertising pages at the back of this issue.**

(Values to $18.40)

CONSERVATIVE BOOK CLUB

542 Main Street, New Rochelle, New York 10801

Please enroll me as a Trial Member of the CONSERVATIVE BOOK CLUB. I understand that membership entitles me to buy Club Selections at discounts of 20% to 75% plus shipping. As a member I am eligible to participate in all sales, and you will provide free gift card service if ever I ask you to mail a Club book to a friend; you charge only Club discount price plus shipping. Each month you will send me free the Club Bulletin describing Selections and other recommended books, any of which I may reject on the handy form provided. If I accept a Selection I need do nothing; it will come automatically. Please enroll me under the plan I am checking below:

☐ Send, free, the book whose number I have circled below:

15. **SUICIDE OF THE WEST** by James Burnham. (Retail, $5.95)
21. **OMNIBUS VOLUME 1.** Four selections; retail value $18.40.
23. **REMINISCENCES** by Gen. Douglas MacArthur. (Retail, $6.95)
25. **WHITE TEACHER IN A BLACK SCHOOL** by Robert Kendall. (Retail, $4.95)
26. **COLD FRIDAY** by Whittaker Chambers. (Retail, $5.95)
27. **OMNIBUS VOLUME 2.** Four selections; retail value $14.95.
29. **THE FABRIC OF TERROR** by Bernardo Teixeira. (Retail, $4.95)
31. **HOW THE FAR EAST WAS LOST** by Anthony Kubek. (Retail, $10.00)

My sole obligation is to buy 3 books over the next 15 months after which I am free to resign at any time.

☐ I wish to join CBC on open membership, under which I receive no free book but enjoy all privileges of membership without the obligation to buy any CBC books, and have the right to resign at any time. AO-3

Name .....

Address .....

City/State ..... Zip .....

Which Book will you accept FREE?

. . . when you join the Conservative Book Club and agree to buy only 3 other books in the next 15 months — EACH AT 20% to 75% DISCOUNT! **See Conservative Book Club announcement ad in the advertising pages at the back of this issue.**

(Values to $18.40)

FIRST CLASS
Permit No. 1453
New Rochelle, N.Y.

BUSINESS REPLY MAIL
No postage stamp necessary if mailed in the United States

Postage will be paid by

CONSERVATIVE BOOK CLUB
542 Main Street
New Rochelle, N.Y. 10801

AMERICAN OPINION
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

☐ Please enter a one year subscription in my name. Enclosed is $10.00.

☐ Please renew my present subscription.

☐ Please enter gift subscriptions in the names of the friends I have listed on the reverse side.

☐ Mr.
☐ Mrs.
☐ Miss _____

Please print

Address _____

City _____ State _____ Zip _____

Foreign subscription, via 2nd class surface mail $12.00. Air mail rates on request.

☐ CHANGE OF ADDRESS
Please check here and list your old and new address on reverse side.

AMERICAN OPINION

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Please enter subscriptions for the persons listed below.

The total of my remittance at ten dollars per subscription is $ _____

TO ☐ Mr.
☐ Mrs.
☐ Miss _____

Please print

Address _____

City _____ State _____ Zip _____

TO ☐ Mr.
☐ Mrs.
☐ Miss _____

Please print

Address _____

City _____ State _____ Zip _____

TO ☐ Mr.
☐ Mrs.
☐ Miss _____

Please print

Address _____

City _____ State _____ Zip _____

EX 110

June 8, 1965

REC-28 62-104401-2544

Mr. Ed Dieckmann, Jr.
79 Rivo Alto Canal
Long Beach 3, California

Dear Mr. Dieckmann:

Your letter of June 3, 1965, has been received, and it was certainly thoughtful of you to send Mr. Hoover a copy of the publication containing your article.

Sincerely yours,

JUN 8 3 59 PM '65
REC'D-READING ROOM
FBI

MAILED 22
JUN 8 1965
COMM-FBI

Helen W. Gandy
Secretary

1 - Los Angeles - Enclosure
For your information, publication in which Dieckmann's article appears is "American Opinion," John Birch Society magazine.

NOTE: By letter 2-11-65 Dieckmann requested data on civilian review boards for an article for "American Opinion" (John Birch Society magazine). By In-absence letter 2-18-65, he was furnished the LEB Introduction of 1-65 and the Riot Report to the President dated 9-18-64. Dieckmann's article strongly criticizes civilian review boards and implies that they are part of the communist conspiracy. He quotes briefly from the reprints furnished him, as well as from the Director's article for the American Bar Association in 2-62 which dealt with communist antipathy toward law enforcement. It is felt an In-absence letter merely acknowledging publication should be sent him. The Agent [redacted] mentioned in Dieckmann's postscript is SA [redacted] EOD 11-27-50, assigned as alternate Senior Resident Agent at Whittier, California. b6 b7C

70 JUN 21 1965

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐ JVA:lcm (5)

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10
MAY 1962 EDITION
GSA GEN. REG. NO. 27

5010-107

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI

DATE: 6-8-65

FROM : SAC, OKLAHOMA CITY (100-7264) -C-

SUBJECT: [redacted]

b6
b7C

Air Force Logistic Command
Oklahoma City Air Materiel Area
Department of the Air Force
Tinker Air Force Base, Oklahoma
MISCELLANEOUS - INFORMATION CONCERNING

Transmitted herewith for the Bureau are five copies of a LHM concerning the captioned individual. This LHM is being submitted in the event the Bureau desires to disseminate the information therein to the Civil Service Commission and the Department of the Air Force.

Investigation at Oklahoma City was conducted by SA JAMES E. GARRIS.

The Oklahoma City Office, on 5-19-65, received a letter from [redacted] Oklahoma City, dated 5-18-65, concerning [redacted] at Tinker Air Force Base, Oklahoma. [redacted] enclosed in her letter a photograph of her with U. S. Senator FRED HARRIS (D - Oklahoma), and indicated she was active in the Democratic Party and a personal friend of Senator and Mrs. FRED HARRIS. [redacted] also stated in her letter she is [redacted] U. S. Army Retired.

b6
b7C

The letter submitted by [redacted] was ambiguous and inexplicable, and when receipt of the letter was acknowledged telephonically on 5-20-65, by SA GARRIS, an appointment with

REC-47 62-104401-2545

(2) - Bureau (Enc. 5)(AM) (RM)
1 - Oklahoma City (100-7264)
JEG:TK
(3)

18 JUN 7 1965

5 ENCLOSURE

Copy to WCC LHM to OSI
by routing slip for
☒ info ☐ action
date 6-8-65
by

SUBV. CONTROL

Buy U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan

[redacted] was requested to clarify certain matters mentioned in her letter. [redacted] advised that she was extremely busy and requested Agent to re-contact her at a later date.

On 5-26-65, [redacted] was again contacted telephonically by SA GARRIS and she was still too busy to arrange an interview. She agreed, however, to discuss the contents of her letter over the telephone and consequently certain questionable items therein were clarified.

b6
b7C

Oklahoma City indices reflect [redacted] furnished information to the Oklahoma City Office in 2/64, concerning another individual (an acquaintance) in Kansas City, Missouri, whom [redacted] believed to be in some type of trouble with "the Russians." Information furnished by [redacted] at that time was furnished to the Kansas City Office on 2-25-64, for the information of and any action deemed appropriate by that office.

Oklahoma City indices reflect no other information concerning [redacted] and no information concerning [redacted]

The following description and background data was obtained from [redacted] Official Personnel File, Tinker Air Force Base, Oklahoma City, as made available on 6-1-65, by [redacted] Clerk, Administration and Records, Department of the Air Force:

Name:
Sex:
Race:
Date of birth:
Place of birth:
Height:
Weight:
Social Security No.:
Military Service:

Marital Status:

[redacted]

MD

b6
b7C

Relatives:

b6
b7C

Education:

Address:
Prior addresses:

Prior Employment:

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

In Reply, Please Refer to File No.

Oklahoma City, Oklahoma
June 3, 1965

[redacted]

b6
b7C

Air Force Logistic Command
Oklahoma City Air Materiel Area
Department of the Air Force
Tinker Air Force Base, Oklahoma

On May 26, 1965, [redacted] Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, advised as follows:

She was [redacted] in 1950 [redacted] Tinker Air Force Base (TAFB), Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, and in January, 1965, she [redacted] a note inquiring about [redacted] note went unanswered for a time, then [redacted] telephoned [redacted] and later [redacted] discuss politics and his affiliation with the John Birch Society and other unrecalled right wing groups, according to [redacted] in Oklahoma City and at TAFB. She said [redacted] admitted being a member of the John Birch Society and invited her to a John Birch Society meeting in Oklahoma City, which invitation she declined.

She said [redacted] accused former Presidents of the United States and other prominent Americans as being Communists, and he claimed that TAFB "is lousy with Communists." b6 b7C

She related that [redacted] spent some time attacking "policy directives" from Washington that were crossing his desk at TAFB, and attempted to read them to [redacted] over the telephone, stating "this will show you the turn our Government has taken." She was unable to further identify the "policy directives" since she refused to permit him to read such information to her.

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of any kind. It is the property of the FBI, and is a loan to your agency; it and/or its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

62-104401-2545

ENCLOSURE

[redacted]

He indicated to [redacted] that during the last Presidential Campaign he had [redacted] at TAFB to attend John Birch Society meetings to work against President Johnson and vote for Goldwater. She said [redacted] repeatedly scorned her defense of President Johnson.

b6
b7C

It is [redacted] understanding that [redacted] position at TAFB and she desired that the above information be reported to proper authorities.

[redacted] believes [redacted] resides Southeast of Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.

The current Oklahoma City Telephone Directory reflects a listing for [redacted] SE of City."

The current City Directory for Oklahoma City reflects no listing for [redacted] or [redacted]

b6
b7C

On June 1, 1965, [redacted] Clerk, Administration and Records, Department of the Air Force, TAFB, Oklahoma City, advised that [redacted] is presently employed at TAFB as [redacted] Air Force Logistic Command, Oklahoma City Air Materiel Area (OCAMA), TAFB, Position No. [redacted] the duties of which position requires access to top secret information, [redacted] was reassigned to [redacted] on [redacted] 1965, and prior to that date his title was [redacted] Position No. [redacted] the duties of which position also required access to top secret information.

[redacted] made available [redacted] Official Personnel File, which reflects [redacted]

b6
b7C

[redacted]

[redacted]

[redacted]

b6
b7C

Belisle's file reflects he received several letters of commendation and cash awards for suggestions and he received outstanding performance ratings for 1961, 1960, and 1959.

On June 2, 1965, [redacted] Office of Special Investigations (OSI), TAFB, Oklahoma City, advised that a check of the current Department of the Air Force Personnel Directory, TAFB, reflects only one [redacted] that being [redacted] who is currently employed in the Air Force Logistic Command, Oklahoma City Air Materiel Area.

4-2 (Rev. 1-22-60)

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Records Branch

6/10, 1965

- [ ] Name Searching Unit - Room 6527
- [ ] Service Unit - Room 6524
- [ ] Returned to File Review
- [ ] Attention
- [ ] Return to [illegible] 7645

Supervisor Room Ext.

Type of References Requested:

- [ ] Regular Request (Analytical Search)
- [x] All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
- [ ] Subversive References Only
- [ ] Nonsubversive References Only
- [ ] Main _____ References Only

Type of Search Requested:

- [ ] Restricted to Locality of _____
- [ ] Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
- [ ] Buildup
- [ ] Variations

Subject [redacted]

Birthdate & Place

Address

DEADLINE

JUN 10 1965

Localities

6 [illegible]

R# [illegible] Date 6-10-65 Searcher Initials 7-9

Prod. LD

	FILE NUMBER	SERIAL
	NR	
	[redacted]	(var)
NI	64-200-218-218	ep.10

JUN 11 1965

[redacted] JUN 24 1965

b6
b7C